APPENDIX A



IN THE COURT OF CRIMINAL APPEALS OF TEXAS

NO. WR-85,283-01

EX PARTE JAMES CALVERT, Applicant

ON APPLICATION FOR POST-CONVICTION WRIT OF HABEAS CORPUS FROM CAUSE NO. 241-1467-12 IN THE 241ST JUDICIAL DISTRICT COURT SMITH COUNTY

Per curiam.

ORDER

This is an application for a writ of habeas corpus filed pursuant to the provisions of Texas Code of Criminal Procedure Article 11.071.¹

¹ Unless otherwise specified, all references to articles in this order refer to the Texas Code of Criminal Procedure.

In October 2015, a jury convicted Applicant of capital murder for murdering his second ex-wife in the course of committing or attempting to commit burglary or kidnapping. See TEX. PENAL CODE § 19.03. Jeffery Haas and Jason Cassel were appointed to represent Applicant following his indictment. However, in February 2014, Applicant requested and was granted the right to represent himself. Applicant represented himself through approximately fifty pretrial hearings, voir dire, and roughly three weeks of trial. On September 15, 2015, during the guilt phase, the trial court revoked Applicant's pro se status and reinstated Haas and Cassel as Applicant's counsel. The jury returned a general verdict of guilty and it thereafter answered the punishment phase special issues submitted under Article 37.071 in a manner requiring the trial court to set punishment at death. This Court affirmed Applicant's conviction and sentence on direct appeal. Calvert v. State, No. AP-77,063 (Tex. Crim. App. Oct. 9, 2019) (not designated for publication).

In his application, Applicant presents seven challenges to the validity of his conviction and sentence. Pursuant to the trial court's order, trial counsel filed responsive affidavits to Applicant's three ineffective assistance allegations detailed below. The trial court thereafter entered findings of fact and conclusions of law and a recommendation that we deny the relief Applicant seeks.

We have reviewed the record regarding Applicant's allegations. In Claim 1, Applicant alleges that trial counsel were constitutionally ineffective at the

pretrial stage because they failed to demonstrate that Applicant was incapable of representing himself. In Claim 2, Applicant contends that trial counsel were constitutionally ineffective at the guilt phase because they failed to: adequately prepare and investigate affirmative defenses as standby counsel; demonstrate that the jury was aware of and detrimentally affected by the trial court's use of a stun belt against Applicant; seek the trial judge's recusal; and seek a curative instruction regarding Applicant's demeanor. In Claim 3, Applicant asserts that trial counsel were constitutionally ineffective at the punishment phase because they failed to: "secure and present the services of a mental health expert"; present lay witness testimony and documents; and object to prejudicial statements made by the prosecution. However, Applicant fails to meet his burden under Strickland v. Washington, 466 U.S. 668 (1984), to show by a preponderance of the evidence that his counsel's representation fell below an objective standard of reasonableness and that there was a reasonable probability that the result of the proceedings would have been different but for counsel's deficient performance. See Ex parte Overton, 444 S.W.3d 632, 640 (Tex. Crim. App. 2014) (citing Strickland, 466 U.S. at 688).

Claims 4 through 7 are procedurally barred because they were raised and rejected on direct appeal, or they could have been raised on direct appeal, but were not. See Ex parte Hood, 304 S.W.3d 397, 402 n.21 (Tex. Crim. App. 2010) ("[T]his Court does not re-review claims in a habeas corpus application that have already been raised and rejected on direct ap-

peal."); *Ex parte Nelson*, 137 S.W.3d 666, 667 (Tex. Crim. App. 2004) ("It is 'well-settled that the writ of habeas corpus should not be used to litigate matters which should have been raised on direct appeal.").

We adopt the trial court's findings of fact and conclusions of law. Based upon the trial court's findings and conclusions and our own review, we deny habeas relief as to all of Applicant's claims.

IT IS SO ORDERED THIS THE $6^{\rm TH}$ DAY OF OCTOBER, 2021.

Do Not Publish

APPENDIX B

CAUSE NO. 241-1467-12-A

[File Stamp: July 22, 2021]

EX PARTE	§	IN THE 241st
	§	DISTRICT COURT
	§	
	§	OF
	§	
JAMES CALVERT	§	SMITH COUNTY,
	§	TEXAS

CERTIFICATE - WRIT OF HABEAS CORPUS FINDINGS OF FACT AND SUGGESTED CON-CLUSIONS OF LAW

On November 7, 2018. the defendant in Cause Number 241-1467-12, filed this Application for a Writ of Habeas Corpus. On March 7, 2019, the State filed a preliminary answer requesting a designation of issues and an order for trial counsel to prepare affidavits in response to the writ application. On March 11, 2019, Court designated the defendant's grounds for relief for resolution and ordered trial counsel to prepare affidavits by June 7, 2019. That order was largely ineffective and the affidavits of counsel were not received by the Court until March 11, 2021. The Court hereby enters its findings of fact and conclusions of law.

The Court takes judicial notice of all prior proceedings, reporter's records, the documents and papers contained in the files, and the docket sheets in

Cause Number 241-1467-12, and the first Application for Writ of Habeas Corpus in 241-1467-12-.A.

The Court enters the following Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law:

- 1. Applicant, James Calvert, was indicted in Cause No. 241-1467-12. filed on November 5, 2012, in the 241st District Court of Smith County, Texas, with the offense of Capital Murder. (1 CR: 6).
- 2. In August through October of 2015, a jury was selected and after hearing evidence and argument of counsel, found Applicant guilty of capital murder. Pursuant to the jury's answers to the special punishment issues, the Court sentenced Applicant to death.
- 3. Applicant had an automatic direct appeal, the parties filed their respective briefs, and the case was taken under submission in the Court of Criminal Appeals. On October 9, 2019, the Court of Criminal Appeals, after reviewing twenty-nine points of error, affirmed Applicant's conviction and death sentence. Calvert v. State, 2019 Tex. Crim. App. Unpub. LEXIS 584, 2019 WL 5057268 (Tex. Crim. App., Oct. 9, 2019).
- 4. On November 7, 2018, Applicant filed this, his first Art. 11.071 application for a Writ of Habeas Corpus under the above-numbered cause, and has alleged seven claims for relief:

- (a) Claims One through Four allege that Applicant's trial attorneys were ineffective for a variety of reasons;
- (b) Claim Five alleges that Applicant's due process rights were violated by the prosecution's failure to turn over exculpatory and mitigating evidence;
- (c) Claim Six alleges that the Court violated Applicant's right to representation by denying him "access to materials for his defense:"
- (d) Claim Seven alleges a denial of Applicant's right to a jury trial "due to juror dismissals and non-representative venire."
- **5.** The Court takes judicial notice of all prior proceedings, including Applicant's direct appeal, all files and records in this case, and the evidence at both phases of trial. The Court further takes judicial knowledge of the following:
- 6. A criminal defendant has a right to effective assistance of counsel at trial. U.S. CONST. amend. VI. An attorney's function "is to make the adversarial testing process work in the particular case." *Strickland v. Washington*, 466 U.S. 668, 690, 104 S. Ct. 2052, 80 L. Ed. 2d 674 (1984). To determine whether to grant habeas relief for ineffective assistance of counsel, Texas courts apply the standard set forth in *Strickland*, which requires the applicant to establish two compo-

nents. See Hernandez v. State, 726 S.W.2d 53 (Tex.Crim.App. 1986).

First, the applicant must show that his trial attorney's performance was deficient, meaning it "fell below an objective standard of reasonableness...under prevailing professional norms" and according to the necessity of the case. Strickland, 466 U.S. at 687-88; Ex parse Morrow, 952 S.W.2d 530, 536 (Tex.Crim.App. 1997) (en banc). Because there "are countless ways to provide effective assistance in any given case," a reviewing court must be highly deferential and "indulge a strong presumption that counsel's conduct falls within the wide range of reasonable professional assistance; that is, the defendant must overcome the presumption that, under the circumstances, the challenged action might be considered sound trial strategy." Strickland, 466 U.S. at 689. Secondly, the applicant must demonstrate that he was prejudiced by his attorney's performance. That is, taking into account the totality of the evidence before the judge or jury, "there is a reasonable probability that, but for counsel's unprofessional errors, the result of the proceeding would have been different." Strickland, 466 U.S. at 694, 696.

Thus, the defendant must show "that counsel's errors were so serious as to deprive him of a fair trial, a trial whose result was reliable." *Id.* at 687. It is not sufficient for the defendant to merely show "that the errors had some conceivable effect on the outcome of the proceeding." *Id.*

- at 693. Rather, he must show that "there is a reasonable probability that, absent the errors, the factfinder would have had a reasonable doubt respecting guilt." *Id.* at 695. "A reasonable probability is a probability sufficient to undermine confidence in the outcome." *Id.* at 694.
- 7. A defendant who elects to represent himself cannot thereafter complain that the quality of his own representation amounted to the denial of effective assistance of counsel. See Faretta v. California, 422 U.S. 806, 834 n. 46, 95 S. Ct. 2525, 45 L. Ed. 2d 562 (1975); Williams v, State, 549 S.W.2d 183, 189 (Tex. Crim. App. 1977); *Perez v.* State, 261 S.W.3d 760, 766 (Tex. App. 2008) ("Furthermore, when a convicted defendant has insisted upon self-representation, any subsequent claim of ineffective assistance of counsel is not to be considered."). "A defendant may withdraw waiver of the right to counsel at any time but is not entitled to repeat a proceeding previously held or waived solely on the grounds of the subsequent appointment or retention of counsel." TEX. CODE CRXM. PROC. ANN. art. 1.051(h) (West 2020).
- 8. The record reflects that Applicant was properly admonished before he voluntarily and knowingly waived his right to counsel to proceed *pro se* at trial. (2 CR 361; 12 RR: 6-14; 14 RR: 4-72. 80-81). Having done so for a large portion of his trial, he cannot now complain about the effectiveness of his own representation. *Faretta*, 422 U.S. at 834 n. 46; *Williams*, 549 S.W.2d at 189.

- 9. "[T]he standard for waiving the right to counsel is no higher than for competency to stand trial..." Chadwick v. State, 309 S.W.3d 558, 560 (Tex. Crim. App. 2010); see also Godinez v. Moran, 509 U.S. 389, 399, (1993) ("the competence that is required of a defendant seeking to waive his right to counsel is the competence to waive the right, not the competence to represent himself.") (emphasis in original).
- 10. At the time of trial in this case, both of Applicant's court-appointed attorneys, Mr. Jeff Haas and Mr. Jason Cassel, were well-experienced in the trial of capital murder cases and were duly selected from the applicable lists of qualified capital murder counsel approved by the First Administrative Judicial District.

(a) Claims for Relief One - Four: Effectiveness of Trial Counsel

I. Applicant's first claim for relief alleges that his trial attorneys were ineffective for "... failing to demonstrate that [Applicant] was incapable of representing himself." (Writ App. at 38).

As noticed above, "the competence that is required of a defendant seeking to waive his right to counsel is the competence to waive the right, not the competence to represent himself." *Godinez*, 509 U.S. at 399.

Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law: Claim for Relief One

- 1. When Applicant made it known that he wished to represent himself, out of an abundance of caution, the Court requested the parties submit the names of two potential mental health experts. The Court chose Dr. Mitchell Dunn whose name was submitted by Mr. Cassel as he was well-qualified for the task of interviewing Applicant to determine his competency to waive counsel in a capital murder case. (12 RR: 4-5, 12-13; 13 RR: 3-4; 14 RR: 19-20); see also (Affidavit of Mr. Cassel at 2; Affidavit of Mr. Haas at 4-5).
- 2. Dr. Mitchell Dunn was not the "State's hand-selected expert." (Writ App. at 38). Instead, the Court selected Dr. Dunn as the Court's own expert after his name was provided to the Court by Mr. Cassel, and based upon his extensive qualifications. (Letter/Report of Dr. Mitchell Dunn).
- 3. The Court ordered Dr. Dunn to examine Applicant specifically regarding his competency to waive counsel "and to represent himself in a case where he is indicted for capital murder and the State is seeking the death penalty." (2 Supp CR: 128). After the examination, Dr. Dunn concluded that:

Although Mr. Calvert has suffered from symptoms of a major depressive disorder, current symptoms secondary to that illness do not have a significant impact on his day-to-day functioning. In addition, symptoms of mental illness do not appear to be impacting his reasoning with regard to making a decision to represent himself. He has previously represented himself in custody matters before a different court and is also currently representing himself in a case involving termination of parental rights. Although Mr. Calvert is aware that others may disagree with this decision, he is capable of making this decision with the full knowledge of the risks and benefits associated with such a decision.

(2 Supp CR: 128).

- 4. Dr. Dunn's opinion is consistent with Applicant's documented medical history and was supported by the subsequent trial testimony of two other well-qualified mental health experts Dr. Edward Gripon and Dr. Michael Arambula. (160 RR: 42-67, 91-100; 167 RR: 166-250; 168 RR: 15-106).
- 5. On direct appeal, the Court of Criminal Appeals has essentially decided this question where, after a full review of the record and the law, it issued an unanimous opinion concluding that:

Like the record in *Dunn*, the record in this case contains no evidence that Appellant was incompetent to exercise his right to self-representation. Dr. Dunn observed that Appellant's prior records

included diagnoses of several "disorders." But Dr. Dunn ultimately concluded that Appellant was competent to waive his right to counsel. Further, when discussing whether Appellant would proceed prose, both Appellant and the trial judge acknowledged that there was no evidence raising an issue of incompetency. There is no evidence of recent "severe mental illness or bizarre acts by [Appellant] or of moderate retardation." The trial judge did not abuse his discretion in finding that Appellant was competent to knowingly and intelligently waive his right to counsel based on Dr. Dunn's report.

• • • •

Appellant cites no authority for his assertion that the trial judge erred by failing to conduct an adversarial proceeding with independent counsel. Therefore, this point of error is inadequately briefed. In any event, after making a preliminary inquiry, the trial judge found no evidence that Appellant was incompetent to waive counsel. And, as discussed above, Appellant need not be competent to represent himself, only to choose to represent himself. The judge's determination is supported by the record, which contains no evidence of severe mental illness and includes Dr. Dunn's report concluding that Appellant was competent to stand trial. The trial judge is "best able" to make that determination.

Calvert, 2019 Tex. Crim. App. Unpub. LEXIS 584. at *50-51.

- 6. In support of his first claim for relief, Applicant offers the report of a Dr. Robert Schaffer, a clinical psychologist from Georgia. (Writ App. at 5-6, Exhibit 1). Dr. Schaffer notes that Applicant is computer science graduate of Texas A & M, who made the "Dean's List for academic excellance," yet nonetheless opines that he was "not competent to make a legally competent decision regarding self-representation." (Writ App. Exhibit 1 at 2, 17).
- 7. Dr. Schaffer did not review the 200 volumes of trial record or the police reports in this case. (Writ App. Exhibit I at 1). Likewise, he did not review, Dr. Dunn's thorough evaluation and report. *Id.* at 5-6, 7. Nor did he review the testimony of the State's mental health experts at trial. *Id.* at 5-6.
- 8. Dr. Schaffer's test results are also expressly premised upon the assumption that Applicant was not malingering and gave his "best performance" during testing. (Writ App. Exhibit 1 at 10-11).
- **9.** During his exam Dr. Schaffer never asked Applicant if he understood the benefits, risks, and consequences of self-representation. He didn't

question him regarding the requirements of *Faretta*. Because he failed to read Volumes 13 and 14 of the reporter's record, the doctor was unaware of the discussions therein between the Court, the attorneys, and a rational, well-informed Applicant, regarding his decision to go *pro se*. (13 RR: 21-31; 14 RR: 4-73).

- **10.** Dr. Schaffer gave Applicant a series of tests and re-diagnosed the very same mental conditions (obsessive-compulsive, depression and anxiety) that have been repeatedly reported since 1999 by multiple mental health professionals. He made an additional "bi-polar" finding that is refuted by every mental health professional's diagnosis noted in his report. (Writ App. - Exhibit 1 at 5-7). That finding is also either inconsistent with, or was specifically rejected by, the more-qualified professional opinions of Dr. Dunn (Neurologist, Clinical/Forensic Psychiatrist), Dr. Gripon (Clinical/Forensic Psychiatrist) and to some extent Dr. Arambula (Clinical/Forensic Psychiatrist, Dr. of Pharmacy, and President of the Texas Medical Board). See (Letter/Report of Dr. Dunn); (167 RR: 175-76, 179-80; 168 RR: 27-30, 33-34).
- 11. Applicant alleges that his trial attorneys were ineffective in relying upon Dr. Dunn's opinion, the expert they recommended to the Court, merely because he has been able to find a less-qualified expert, who is apparently not licensed to practice in Texas, and who disagrees with Dr. Dunn's opinion.

- 12. The fact the there may exist an alternate expert opinion is not the test for effectiveness of counsel. If it were, habeas relief would be available any time an applicant could locate an expert who disagreed with counsel's previous expert. The Constitution does not entitle "a defendant to the best (or most expensive) expert, or to more than one expert if the first does not reach a conclusion favorable to the defense." *Ex parte Jimenez*, 364 S.W.3d 866, 877 (Tex. Crim. App. 2012).
- 13. If the Court of Criminal Appeals has found there was no abuse of discretion in this Court finding Applicant competent to choose to represent himself, it cannot then be said that trial counsel acted unreasonably in accepting that finding. See Moore v. State, 999 S.W.2d 385, 396 (Tex. Crim. App. 1999) ("Nor can we find anything in the record indicating that appellant's decision was anything less than voluntary. A knowing, intelligent, and voluntary waiver of counsel is not evidence of incompetency."); Dunn v. State, 819 S.W.2d 510, 521-22 (Tex. Crim. App. 1991) (no abuse of discretion where "(alt the time of appellant's waiver of counsel and assertion of his right to self-representation, appellant did not present nor was there any evidence in the record from any source that appellant was incompetent to exercise his right to self-representation."); Turner v. State, 422 S.W.3d 676, 691 (Tex. Crim. App. 2013) (that a defendant is mentally ill does not by itself mean he is incompetent).

- 14. To prevail on an ineffective assistance of counsel a writ applicant must satisfy two-prong standard set by the Supreme Court in Strickland, 466 U.S. 668 (1984). Specifically, an applicant must demonstrate: (1) deficient performance, that his counsel's representation fell below an objective standard of reasonableness under prevailing professional norms: (2) prejudice, or a reasonable probability that the result of the proceeding would have been different, but for counsel's deficient performance, Id. at 687-88. A failure to demonstrate either deficient performance or prejudice defeats an ineffective-assistance claim. Thompson v. State, 9 S.W.3d 808, 813 (Tex. Crim. App. 1999).
- 15. Applicant has not shown under *Strickland* that his trial attorneys engaged in unreasonable conduct, or that he was harmed thereby, by not locating yet another expert to assist in this Court's determination of his competency to waive counsel. After much discussion with the Court, counsel chose a reasonable course of action which carefully protected Applicant's fundamental right to represent himself and also ensured his competency to choose to exercise that right.
- **16.** The Court finds and concludes that there is no merit to Applicant's first claim for relief and it should be denied.
- II. Applicant's claim for relief two complains that his trial attorneys were ineffective at the guilt phase of the trial: (a) for failing to adequately in-

vestigate and prepare affirmative defenses; (b) for failing to "demonstrate the jury was aware of, and was detrimentally affected by, the court's use of a stun belt;" (c) for failing to move to recuse the Court; and (d) for failing to "seek a curative instruction regarding Mr. Calvert's demeanor." (Writ App. at 46-58).

Findings of Fact and Contusions of Law: Claim for Relief Two

- 1. Applicant first alleges under this sub-section that trial counsel rendered ineffective assistance by failing to adequately investigate and prepare unspecified "affirmative defenses." (Writ App. at 47).
- 2. An "affirmative defense" is a term of art in criminal law that typically involves an admission of guilt combined with a statutorily-defined, and factually dependent, exemption. See i.e. TEX. PENAL CORE ANN. § 8.01 (Insanity); § 8.05 (Duress); *20.03 (b) (Affirmative Defense to Kidnaping) (West 2019).
- 3. After his arrest and throughout the course of this case, Applicant refused to admit that he killed the victim. His writ application refuses to name a single applicable "affirmative" defense or explain how trial counsel allegedly failed to "adequately prepare and investigate" that defense. (Writ App. at 47).
- 4. The Court of Criminal Appeals has repeatedly described the State's evidence of Applicant's

guilt to be "overwhelming." *Calvert*, 2019 Tex. Crim. App. Unpub. LEXIS 584, at *62, *98, *107, *113, *150, *156; *see also Id.* at *129 ("And there was ample admissible evidence showing that Appellant went to Jelena's house intending to kill Jelena and abduct L.C.").

- 5. Applicant nevertheless argues that "... with regard to the charge of burglary, trial counsel failed to move for a directed verdict on the burglary element/charge notwithstanding the inadequate evidence... concerning the timing of alleged damage to Ms. Sriraman's [the victim's] door and testimony that Mr. Calvert knocked upon arrival." (Writ App. at 49).
- Murder by committing murder during the course of committing (or attempting to commit) the offense of: (a) kidnaping of his son [LC]; (b) burglary of the victim's habitation; or (c) robbery of the victim. (1 CR: 6). Applicant's trial attorney, Mr. Cassel, moved for a directed verdict on both the kidnaping and robbery paragraphs. (161 RR: 4-6). He stated his reasonable belief that there was "sufficient evidence" to submit only the burglary paragraph to the jury. (161 RR: 6-7).
- 7. This Court denied the requested directed verdict, but the State nonetheless abandoned the robbery paragraph. This left the kidnaping and burglary paragraphs for submission to the jury. (161 RR: 11-15).

- 8. While the record shows that while Mr. Cassel did not believe he had grounds for a directed verdict specifically on burglary, both trial attorneys argued that the evidence did not support burglary as an alleged manner and means of committing the offense charged. (161 RR: 114-15, 117, 121).
- 9. Regarding the "timing" of the damage to the victim's carport door, there was no evidence presented at trial that the carport door had been kicked in at some other time, or by any other person, before or after Applicant broke in during commission of the offense in this case.
- 10. Applicant has presented no new evidence showing even the mere possibility that the carport door was kicked in by someone else at a time different than his entry on the date of the offense. (Writ App. at 50).
- **11.** All of the evidence at trial showed that the carport door frame was splintered when Applicant broke in immediately before shooting the victim. (130 RR: 30¬33; 132 RR: 109; 137 RR: 39, 56; 147 RR: 100-02, 105; 158 RR: 124-29).
- **12.** It was undisputed at trial that Applicant had no permission, legal or otherwise, to be in the victim's home. (128 RR: 142-44; 129 RR: 37-38, 48; 132 RR: 126¬28, 158-64; 135 RR: 103, 114-15; 137 RR: 17).
- **13.** The evidence remains undisputed that Applicant lacked effective consent to enter the victim's res-

- idence. See TEX. PENAL CODE ANN. § 30.02 (a) (West 2019).
- 14. There is no credible evidence in the record which could have supported Applicant's proposed motion for directed verdict based upon the timing of the "alleged" carport door damage.
- 15. The law provides that the fact that a defense attorney could have moved for a directed verdict on the possibility of its being granted does not show that trial counsel's assistance was ineffective. See Flanagan v. State, 675 S.W.2d 734, 747 (Tex. Crim. App. 1982); see also Gill v. State, 111 S.W.3d 211, 217 (Tex. App. Texarkana 2007, no pet) (when State presented more than scintilla of evidence that would support a guilty verdict, counsel had no grounds to move for instructed verdict, and failure to do so did not render assistance ineffective); McGarity v. State, 5 S.W.3d 223, 229 (Tex. App. San Antonio 1999, no pet.) (same).
- 16. Applicant further alleges that counsel "... could have and should have presented evidence that Mr. Calvert had made arrangements to take his children trick-or-treating on the day of the offense." (Writ App. at 49).
- 17. The record in this case shows that this very evidence was admitted several times; along with evidence that Applicant had "angrily canceled" those arrangements and otherwise had no legal visitation scheduled for that day. See i.e. (128 RR: 134-38. 142; 129 RR: 37-38; 132 RR: 143-44,

152-53, 158-62, 165-66; 135 RR: 118); see also Calvert, 2019 Tex. Crim. App. Unpub. LEXIS 584 at *2-3.1

- 18. Applicant argues that, "there was readily available evidence to show that Mr. Calvert arrived at Ms. Sriraman's home not to forcibly take the children but because he was due to spend time with them on Halloween." (Writ App. at 50). Again, the record is undisputed that Applicant "angrily canceled" the arrangements with the victim to do so. See i.e., Id. at *2-3.
- 19. Applicant's also argues that by murdering the victim, he somehow "gained custody" of their son [LC] and thus did not kidnap LC. (Writ App. at 50).

Although Appellant *did not have visitation that day*, Jelena had agreed that Appellant could take the children to dinner and then trick-or-treating.

Shortly before the scheduled visit, Appellant told Jelena that they needed to exchange the children at her house instead of the deli. Jelena did not know it but Appellant had been avoiding service of a motion by Deidre Adams, his first wife. Adams and Appellant had a child together, J.C., and Adams had filed a motion to enforce court-ordered child support. Appellant suspected that Adams was planning to serve him with that motion at the deli. Jelena would not agree to exchange the children at her house. Appellant angrily canceled the visit. Jelena was upset about this incident, which she relayed to multiple friends. (emphasis supplied).

¹ Wherein the Court of Criminal Appeals discusses the evidence at trial:

- 20. The record fails to support Applicant's theory of default custody after the "death" of LC's primary custodian where it definitively shows that he committed the premeditated murder of LC's primary custodian. (139 RR: 139-49; 140 RR: 21-22; 149 RR: 35-36; 150 RR: 133,135, 138, 148, 153,170-77); see also Calvert, 2019 Tex. Crim. App. Unpub. LEXIS 584 at * 129 ("And there was ample admissible evidence showing that Appellant went to Jelena's house intending to kill Jelena and abduct L.C.").
- 1. Applicant's next subsection alleges that his trial attorneys were ineffective for failing to "demonstrate the jury was aware of, and was detrimentally affected by, the court's use of a stun belt." (Writ App. at 51).
- 2. On direct appeal, the Court of Criminal Appeals noted from the record that the shock cuff was activated twice. Once before the trial began and again after trial had started. *Calvert*, 2019 Tex. Crim. App. Unpub. LEXIS 584, at *19-20. The second activation was found by that Court to have violated Applicant's due process rights. *Id*. at *24. However, that error was harmless:

On this record, we conclude that the shock cuff's activation outside the jury's presence did not affect the jurors' impartiality, nor Appellant's presumption of innocence, nor Appellant's ability to be present at trial and participate in his own defense. We are confident beyond a reasonable

doubt that the error did not contribute to the conviction or punishment.

Culvert, 2019 Tex. Crim. App. Unpub. LEXIS 584, at *2b-27.

- 3. It is undisputed that this Court did not order activation of the stun cuff placed on Applicant's ankle either time. See (157 RR: 17) (Applicant's trial attorney states that, "... security personnel did take it upon themselves, without instruction from the Court, to impose their sense of discipline on Mr. Calvert."); see also Calvert, 2019 Tex. Crim. App. Unpub. LEXIS 584, at *24 n.19 ("Unlike in Morris, the trial judge in this case did not instruct deputies to shock the defendant; rather, the deputies activated the shock cuff on their own volition after appellant disobeyed their instructions.").
- 4. Applicant misrepresents that an alternate juror has now "sworn that while situated with other jurors after leaving the courtroom, she heard Mr. Calvert yelling from the courtroom." (emphasis supplied) (Writ App. at 51). However, the "Declaration of Kathryn Kennedy Hopkins," the sole proof Applicant offers of this claim, is unsworn, unverified and even undated. See (Writ App. Exhibit 10). It is likewise qualified as only being "true to the best of [her] knowledge." Id.
- 5. Even if assumed to be true, this unsworn statement still fails to establish that any other juror actually heard Applicant yelling, understood why he was yelling, or that hearing him yell "detri-

mentally" impacted on their deliberations, which began almost three weeks later. See (155 RR: 222; 161 RR: 157). At best, Ms. Kennedy Hopkins can only say that, at some point during the months this case was tried, she heard Applicant "yell" - not scream in pain - for some unknown reason. There have been other times that Applicant has yelled in court. See i.e. (168 RR: 100-01).

- 6. This Court assumes that Ms. Kennedy Hopkins was the alternate juror Ms. Kathryn Kennedy. There was no person named "Kathryn Hopkins" on Applicant's jury and Ms. Kennedy Hopkins fails to explain in her unsworn statement the name difference. If it is her, she was not called upon to take part in any deliberations either during guilt/innocence or the punishment phase. (161 RR: 155-57, 161-62; 171 RR: 150).
- 7. If it is the same person, she could have no knowledge of what the presiding jurors may have discussed during their deliberations, or of any impact such discussions may have had on their verdict because she wasn't there. Nor does she claim that hearing Applicant yell would have had a detrimental impact upon her own verdict if she had deliberated. In short, Applicant's false assertions aside, there still remains no evidence that the second shock incident had any effect, much less a detrimental effect, upon the jury's deliberations or their guilty verdict. See (157 RR: 25-26).

- 8. There is no evidence that trial counsel acted unreasonably after the second shock incident. Both attorneys knew they faced a difficult strategic decision about whether to poll the jury and risk informing them about a negative incident that they may otherwise be unaware of before deciding guilt. See (Affidavit of Mr. Cassel at 3; Affidavit of Mr. Haa, at 5). As Mr. Cassel explained at a motion to recuse hearing, "...it was a quandary for us in terms of, you know, do you dig up a snake to kill it." (1 RR: Recusal Hearing: 30).²
- Under the first prong of Strickland. Applicant must prove deficient performance by showing that counsel's action fell below an objective standard of reasonableness. Strickland, 466 U.S. at 688-89. An objective standard of reasonableness is defined by prevailing professional norms at the time of trial, and there is a presumption that counsel's performance has conformed to those norms. *Id.* To overcome the presumption, Applicant must rely on evidence that is firmly rooted in the record, unless no reasonable strategy could justify counsel's conduct. Andrews v. State, 159 S.W.3d 98. 102-03 (Tex. Crim. App. 2005). When no reasonable strategy could justify counsel's conduct, his conduct is deficient as a matter of law. regardless of whether the record adequately reflects counsel's motivations for em-

 $^{^2}$ The record of the hearing on Applicant's $3^{\rm rd}$ motion to recuse way filed with the STATE'S PRELIMINARY ANSWER ... AND DESIGNATION OF ISSUES as "Attachment I."

ploying that strategy. *Id.* The Court of Criminal Appeals reviews the performance of counsel by considering the totality of the circumstances as they existed at the time of trial, without the benefit of hindsight or by relying on only isolated circumstances at trial. *See Ex parte F10res*, 387 S.W.3d 626. 633-34 (Tex. Crim. App. 2012).

- 10. In this case, trial counsel expressed a reasonable concern that polling the jury about the shock incident would expose them to evidence that portrayed Applicant negatively that they otherwise would be unaware of before deliberating on guilt/innocence. Counsel made the conscious and strategic decision to not run that risk on the firmly rooted fact that the jury was not in the courtroom when the shock incident took place. They did, however, make an unsuccessful motion for mistrial based upon a deprivation of Applicant's due process rights. (157 RR: 16-17).
- 11. The presumption that trial counsels' strategy was reasonable cannot be rebutted simply because Applicant now argues that a different strategy should have been used. See Hawkins v. State, 660 S.W.2d 65, 75 (Tex. Crim. App. 1983); see also Morgan v. State, 403 S.W.2d 150, 152 (Tex. Crim. App. 1966) ("The practice of law is an art as well as a science. As no two men can be exactly alike in the practice of the profession, it is basically unreasonable to judge an attorney by what another would have done, or says he would have done, in the better light of hindsight.").

- 12. Acting to keep evidence from the jury that portrays one's client in a negative light is a decidedly reasonable and oft-deployed trial strategy. See Bone v. State, 77 S.W.3d 828, 833 n.13 (Tex. Crim. App. 2002) (quoting Garcia v. State, 57 S.W.3d 436, 440 (Tex. Crim. App. 2001)) ("an appellate court 'commonly will assume a strategic motivation if any can possibly be imagined,' and will not conclude the challenged conduct constituted deficient performance unless the conduct was so outrageous that no competent attorney would have engaged in it.").
- 13. Under *Strickland*, Applicant must also show that there is a reasonable probability that, but for counsel's unprofessional errors, the result of the proceeding would have been different. *Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 694. In this case, the Court of Criminal Appeals has essentially determined that the record does not support the second *Strickland* prong where the Court found the error to not be structural and "... beyond a reasonable doubt that the error did not contribute to the conviction or punishment." *Calvert*, 2019 Tex. Crim. App. Unpub. LEXIS 584, at *24, 26-27.
- 14. The record remains the very same now as on appeal. There is still no evidence that any deliberating juror was actually aware of the second shock incident when deliberating guilt and that it detrimentally impacted upon their verdict.

- **15.** For these reasons, Applicant has not shown that trial counsel acted unreasonably or that he was prejudiced as a result under this subsection.
- 1. Applicant's next subsection asserts that his trial attorneys were ineffective for failing to move to recuse the Court. (Writ App. at 54),
- 2. There were three motions to recuse the Court that were heard and denied during the course of the proceedings in this case. The first two were filed *pro se* by Applicant at trial. See (37 RR: 6-168; 67 RR: 4-6). A third motion was filed by Applicant's writ attorneys shortly before the filing of this application. See (1 RR: Recusal Hearing: 3-42).
- 3. Assuming Applicant intends that trial counsel should have sought yet another recusal motion when they were brought back into the case after his pro se representation was ended, that motion would have been tertiary. *See* TEX. CIV. PRAC. & REM. CODE § 30.016 (West 2019).
- 4. A tertiary recusal motion would have had no impact upon this Court's ability to preside over the case where the law expressly allows a trial court the discretion to decline to recuse and to continue on "... as though a tertiary recusal motion had not been filed." *Id.* at § 30.016 (b). Just as this Court declined to recuse itself in Applicant's first two *pro se* recusal motions, the Court would have declined recusal had counsel filed a tertiary motion upon being brought back into the case.

- 5. The record shows that Applicant's trial counsel have long held the opinion that there were not adequate grounds for recusal of the Court in this case. (37 RR: 48-59, 64, 66-67, 75-85. 96, 102, 104-11, 143-44); see also (Affidavit of Mr. Haas at 7).
- **6.** It is simply not true as alleged by Applicant that the Court "... fitted Mr. Calvert with a stun belt designed to deliver 50,000 volts of electricity, not for safety reasons, but solely to enforce its preferred courtroom decorum." (Writ App. at 54). Instead, the Court intended provide a means for courtroom security to obtain control of Applicant in response to any situation that may arise. Applicant had a pattern of being disruptive. Being a capital murder defendant representing himself pro se necessarily meant he would need more freedom of movement than a defendant merely sitting with counsel at trial. And, the means of control needed to be of a type that would not be readily apparent or negatively impact the jury by its mere presence.
- 7. During the pretrial phase of trial it was discovered that Applicant had fashioned a working handcuff key and had possession of a razor blade broken out of a jail-issued razor. (162 RR: 29-30, 48).
- 8. The record shows that Court also ordered tape placed upon the courtroom floor to serve as unobtrusive boundaries intended to limit the range

of Applicant's movements during trial in the interest of courtroom security:

The floor's marked out. You're a capital murder defendant, presumed to be innocent. Those markings on the floor, the tape, you can't go across them. It's for the safety of the court reporter, the jury, and management of the trial by the court. You already know you can't approach a juror. Neither can Mr. Bingham. You can't approach witnesses. You have to send your objections [sic] up through the bailiff. (emphasis supplied).

(126 RR: 95).

• • • •

It's taped off so that the Court and the deputies — in preserving the security of the courtroom, there's a piece of tape over there. The one that runs from the tape over to where Randy is now. that's as far as you can go towards a witness or towards the jury. That allows you to go to that point. (emphasis supplied).

If you have an exhibit that you want to ask a witness about — and this applies to the State, too — if you've got an exhibit, you don't approach the witness and give it to the witness. You give the exhibit to Randy. He goes up and hands it to the — the exhibit to the witness.

So you don't have any reason to be approaching a witness. And you don't — that line that's taped off there, you don't go past that line. That gives you plenty of leeway.

Where's the other one down there. Randy?

THE BAILIFF: It's right here.

THE COURT: Okay. That's running in the way you're going now. There's going to be a court reporter, another court reporter sitting down here in front of Christy. And for security reasons, you wouldn't go across that tape towards — you have no reason to approach that court reporter. (emphasis supplied).

So it gives you plenty of leeway. And you see where the marks are marked off. The deputies know you're not supposed to cross those tape lines. You know, if you do, they have the enforcement orders. They know what to do.

So that — that just allows the Court to ensure the security of personnel, the jury, witnesses, court reporters who are here in the court. That's what the tape is for. You can see them there. You can look down, see where they are, but you need to be aware of them. Do not go across them. (emphasis supplied).

(124 RR: 136).

- 9. Applicant also presents grounds for recusal which he knows have previously been found by presiding Judge Alfonso Charles to be premised upon "materially false" representations at the last recusal hearing. *Compare* (Writ App. at 54-55), with State's Preliminary Answer... And Designation Of Issues at 3; see also (1 RR: Recusal Hearing: 33-36, 40-42).
- 10. The remainder of the alleged grounds for recusal consist of inconsequential statements the Court made to Applicant during the course of the 3-year trial in this case. (Writ App. at 55).
- 11. The Court of Criminal Appeals has held, "[e]xpressions of impatience, dissatisfaction, annoyance, and even anger, that are within the bounds of what imperfect men and women' may display, do not establish bias or partiality." *Gaal v. State*, 332 S.W.3d 448, 454-55 (Tex. Crim. App. 2011). Instead, the need for recusal is triggered only when a judge displays an "attitude or state of mind so resistant to fair and dispassionate inquiry" as to cause a reasonable member of the public to question the objective nature of the judge's rulings. *Liteky v. United States*, 510 U.S 540, 557-58 (Kennedy, J., concurring).
- 12. On the record and the law, there was little chance of a successful tertiary recusal motion. Applicant's trial attorneys cannot be faulted for not filing a frivolous motion. Nor can it be said that there is a reasonable probability that the fil-

ing of a tertiary motion to recuse would have produced a different result.

- 13. There is no merit to this subsection and it should be denied. *See Perez v. State*, 310 S.W.3d 890, 892-93 (Tex. Crim. App. 2010) (failure to prove either prong of the *Strickland* test will defeat an ineffective assistance claim).
- 1. Applicant's next subsection makes the bare assertion that trial counsel was ineffective for not requesting "a curative instruction regarding Mr. Calvert's demeanor" in response to the prosecutor's argument. (Writ App. at 56-58).
- 2. Applicant does not suggest the content of such an instruction, or show where an objection had been sustained that warranted any additional instruction. He also ignores that the jury spent a great deal of time observing his demeanor while he was representing himself *pro se*.³
- **3.** The Court of Criminal Appeals seems to have decided against Applicant on this ground during his direct appeal:

The argument followed the guilt-innocence portion of trial, where Appellant represented himself until his repeated disobedience caused the trial

³ Applicant was *pro se* from February 6, 2014. until September 15. 2015, which included *voir dire* and most of the guilt innocence phase of trial. (13 RR: 81: 155 RR: 222).

court to reinstate his attorneys. The jurors did not hear Appellant testify, but they could recall for themselves whether Appellant "smirked" during most of the trial. Moreover, although the record does not itself reflect the "smirks," it does reflect Appellant's flippant attitude and verbal sparring with witnesses, the prosecutor, the courtroom deputies, and the trial court while representing himself. After carefully reviewing the record and performing the required harm analysis under Rule 44.2(a), we hold beyond a reasonable doubt that any error in failing to sustain the Appellant's objection to the prosecutor's argument did not contribute to Appellant's conviction or punishment.

Calvert, 2019 Tex. Crim. App. Unpub. LEX1S 584. at *92.

- 4. That Court's finding that any error in the prosecutor's arguments was harmless makes it highly unlikely that the lack of some hypothetical "curative" instruction, telling the jury to ignore what they had already seen repeatedly, had any impact on the outcome of the trial.
- **5.** Applicant again fails in his two-pronged *Strick-land* burden under this subsection.
- **6.** The Court finds and concludes that there is no merit to Applicant's second claim for relief and it should be denied.

III. Applicant third claim for relief focuses on the punishment phase and argues his trial attorneys were ineffective for: (a) failing to secure an expert witness; (b) failing to call more than one lay witness and, (c) failing to object to "prejudicial statements made by the prosecution." (Writ App. at 59-72).

Findings of Fact and Confusions of Law: Claim for Relief Three

- 1. Applicant alleges in his first subsection that his trial attorneys were ineffective for failing to obtain the services of an expert mental health witness because, there were "clear mental health issues at play." (Writ App. at 60).
- 2. The record shows that Applicant's defense team secured a mental health expert, Dr. Antionette McGarrahan, to help them during the trial, but that Applicant interfered with her assistance:

MR. HAAS: There's also another issue. We — early on, when we were representing Mr. Calvert, we sought the appointment of a psychologist, Toni McGarrahan. Toni McGarrahan read the record and did some preliminary testing on Mr. Calvert.

When Mr. Calvert then proceeded pro se, this Court appointed Dr. Fabian to assist Mr. Calvert.

THE COURT: Correct.

MR. HAAS: Dr. Fabian visited with Mr. Calvert in the jail, and he did some further neuro-psych testing.

Once Mr. Calvert's right to represent himself was terminated, then again Toni McGarrahan was going to come and finish and do some additional neuro-psych.

However, because Dr. Fabian had already done this neuro-psych testing, through her ethics or professional standards, she wasn't able to do so.

So we repeatedly asked, requested Mr. Calvert to allow Dr. Fabian to turn over his raw data to Toni McGarrahan, which he refused to do, which put Dr. McGarrahan in a bind. (emphasis supplied).

And I will say, through the testimony of Arambula and Dr. Gripon, and even before that, McGarrahan was of help to us, sending us links to scholarly theses, [sic] indicated that, for instance, paranoid, delusional — or excuse me — not delusional — personality disorder, that it tends to lessen with age.

She sent me a copy of a paragraph out of the DMS-V, which I cross-examined Dr. Gripon with, and he finally admitted, yeah, that's the — that's the position of the APA.

So it's not like she's just been sitting there like a bump on a log not doing anything. She was talking to us about narcissism, antisocial personality disorder, the components of each.

(170 RR: 7-8).

4. The same problem with Applicant interfering with the defense team's mental health expert's assistance is reiterated in the affidavits of counsel:

Trial Counsel had obtained the services of Dr. Antoinette McGarrahan a psychologist to assist in the trial of this case. Dr. McGarrahan conducted an initial mental examination of Mr. Calvert, however when Mr. Calvert was allowed to proceed pro se, the Court appointed Dr. Fabian to assist Mr. Calvert. After Mr. Calvert's pro se status was terminated, and Trial Counsel undertook representation of Mr. Calvert, Mr. Calvert refused to allow us to obtain the result's of Dr. Fabian's reports to send to Dr. McGarrahan. We intended to have Dr. McGarrahan do follow up testing, however, she advised us that she could not conduct further testing because protocol and ethics wouldn't allow it because Dr. Fabian had conducted additional testing . . . Mr. Calvert indicated that he would notcooperatewith Dr. McGarrahan. Any failure to present mental health evidence was due to Mr. Calvert's uncooperativeness. (emphasis supplied).

(Affidavit of Mr. Haas at 4-5).4

- 5. Not mentioned by Applicant under this subsection is the fact that he refused at trial to allow the State's mental health experts to interview or test him. (38 RR: 19-20; 64 RR: 44-45; I CR: 129, 5 CR: 1109-12).
- 6. As a result, the defense team had severe legal limits imposed on the kinds of mental health evidence that they were allowed to offer. See Lagrone v. State, 942 S.W.2d 602, 610-11 (Tex. Crim. App. 1997) ("Our sense of justice will not tolerate allowing criminal defendants to testify through the defense expert and then use the Fifth Amendment privilege against self-incrimination to shield themselves from cross-examination on the issues which they have put in dispute.").
- 7. Applicant faults trial counsel for failing to use the very type of evidence that his refusal to be interviewed by the State's mental health experts made inadmissible at trial.

⁴ Dr. McGarraban corroborate this in her affidavit attached to the writ application. (Writ App. - Exhibit 8; *see also* (Attachment I - Affidavit of Mr. Cassel at 3).

- 8. Applicant argues that counsel was ineffective for failing to secure expert testimony to show that he was "predisposed to depression" that was "exacerbated... as a consequence of his father's death" and which was also "compounded by the fact that Mr. Calvert was the individual who discovered his father's body." (emphasis supplied) (Writ App. at 61).⁵
- 9. Applicant does not cite to the source his italicized claim. There is no mention of it in the record. His application contains reports spanning over a decade from five different mental health professionals, several of the whom relay that Applicant told them he lost his father at age fifteen, but not a single report states that he also claimed to have "discovered his father's body." See (Writ App. Exhibits 1-3 5, 20).
- 10. The jury heard comprehensive discussions about Applicant's mental conditions and personality disorders during the examinations of the State's mental health witnesses. (1 67 RR: 172-76, 179-84, 189-91, 193, 195, 199-204, 215-19, 221, 227, 239, 244-47; 168 RR: 27-45, 59-65, 70, 72-81, 88-96, 106-11).
- 11. Applicant alleges that expert testimony from Dr. Schaffer would have "connected the dots" and

⁵ This is the very type of evidence that could only be uncovered by a face-to-face interview with Applicant - which he denied to the State. It would have thus been inadmissible at trial. *See Lagrone*, 942 S. W .2d at 610-11.

"assisted the jury in understanding how the psychological stress induced by the prospect of losing his children" would cause Applicant "to take extreme measures to, as he saw it, *protect his family*." (emphasis supplied) (Writ App. at 62-63).

- **12.** Dr. Schaffer does *not* state that, in his opinion, Applicant murdered the victim in front of their son to "protect his family."
- 13. Instead, Dr. Schaffer's opines in his report that Applicant murdered the victim during the course of a "psychotic episode[]" caused by the stress of his divorce from Ms. Sriraman, past-due support owed to another of his ex-wives, and a family court's order allowing the victim to take their kids to Houston to live with her new husband. (Writ App. Exhibit 1 at 15-16).
- 14. Applicant's trial counsel nonetheless "connected the dots" by arguing the exact same stressors and frustrations (based upon the expert testimony and other evidence) as reasons why Applicant "snapped," killing the victim; and without these stressors there will be no more future acts of violence. (171 RR: 72-74, 85, 92-94, 99-100, 106). They also argued that Applicant's paranoia and his personality disorders, over which he had no control, motivated much of his bad behavior. (171 RR: 75, 94-95, 105-06). Consequently, the jury heard the very arguments Applicant asserts they didn't and yet, by their verdicts to the special issues, rejected them all.

- **15.** Applicant has failed under this subsection to show both an ineffective act by counsel and a resultant prejudice as required under *Strickland*.
- 1. Applicant's next subsection alleges that trial counsel were ineffective for "failing to present lay witness testimony and documents." (Writ App. at 63).
- 2. The record shows that counsel called a single punishment witness, Mr. Jason Calvert, Applicant's cousin, then rested their case. (169 RR: 10, 111).
- **3.** Both Mr. Haas and Mr. Cassel explain in their affidavits that they decided to call only the single witness for the reasons set out in Volume 170 of the record. *See* (Affidavit of Mr. Cassel at 3; Affidavit of Mr. Haas at 6).
- 4. Volume 170 contains the following *ex parte* communications which took place immediately after Applicant's cousin, Jason Calvert, left the stand:

MR. HAAS: Judge, we have several other witnesses who have been subpoenaed, actually are here. But I've been down this road too many times. The punishment stage of a capital murder case, oftentimes when defense punishment witnesses are presented, the positive is far outweighed by the opportunity for the State to just reemphasize and regurgitate the facts of the case and differences of opinions.

Now, Mr. Calvert, and rightfully so, he wanted some evidence in front of the jury that he loved his kids and that he was a good dad. We picked his cousin to present that evidence, which he did. But for everything you do, there's a price to pay.

We — I am making a strategic decision not to call any other witnesses who I have subpoenaed. Frankly, their proposed testimony that they at one time worked for Mr. Calvert or Mr. Calvert worked for them, that he was seemingly nice, peaceful, law-abiding, considerate, polite, in my mind, that evidence would be far outweighed by the opportunity for the State to regurgitate: Well, did you know that he was convicted for murder, was on probation for assault family violence? Did you know this? Did you know this? Did you know this?

So we put on five or six marginal witnesses. That gives the jury five or six more opportunities to have [sic] impressed with the negative evidence that there is.

And, frankly, having done this numerous times, whatever position I'm in right now, I'm going to be criticized, if a death sentence is imposed: Why did you do this, or why didn't you do you this?

And sometimes there's no good answers other than you've got to look at the situation, make a determination as to the positives and the negatives.

(170 RR: 4-5).

- 5. The record shows that counsel had several punishment witnesses in line to testify. Prior to the start of the punishment phase, they sought subpoenas for twenty-four lay witnesses. (25 CR: 5645-5698). The record shows that at least seven of these were served with their subpoenas. (25 CR: 5686 (Carla Sue Gabbard), 5688 (Paul Adams), 5687 (Cathcy Clowers), 5690 (Ginger Cardwell), 5689 (Nancy Ulrich), 5691 (Brenda McClish), 5692 (Kim Hall)).
- **6.** Mr. Cassel's affidavit also explains that Applicant's high opinion of himself was not held by many of those that he wanted to have testify at his trial:

The witnesses that he did direct us to were weak or had nothing good to say. For instance, Mr. Calvert subpoenaed several witnesses during the guilt phase. We spoke to a few that we had not previously identified and so did the State. One in particular ended up testifying for the State in punishment phase and hurt Mr. Calvert badly as she provided testimony of Mr. Calvert's mistreatment of his ex-wife. He simply thought many of these people had a higher opinion of him

than what they did. Jason Calvert, according to Mr. Calvert, was his *best witness*. It did not take the State long to not only make him look like a bad guy himself, but also to get him to distance himself from Mr. Calvert. (emphasis supplied).

(Affidavit of Jason Cassel at 3-4).

- 7. The record shows that the State greatly diminished any value Jason Calvert may have had as "the best" defense witness during cross-examination. (169 RR: 31-76, 89-105). A fact which clearly led to Mr. Haas' strategic realization that calling another five or six "marginal" witnesses would only allow that many more opportunities for the jury to be "impressed with the negative evidence that there is" during the State's cross-examination. (170 RR: 4-5).
- 8. After the conversion of Jason Calvert into a State's punishment witness, Mr. Haas reasonably believed that the best strategy was to not call any other witnesses whose minimally positive testimony would then be severely and repeatedly impeached by Applicant's bad acts.
- 9. Applicant further asserts that there were twenty-two witnesses available who were allegedly ready and willing to "testify about Mr. Calvert's redeeming qualities." (Writ App 64-65). Yet, he names only five people and presents their potential testimony in the form of exhibits attached to his writ: (1) Carla Sue Gabbard Exhibit 7; (2)

Frank Dobrovolny — Exhibit 11; (3) Ginger Cardwell — Exhibit 12; (4) Kenneth Murray — Exhibit 13; and (5) Shawn Cook — Exhibit 14.

- 10. Ms. Carla Sue Gabbard, Applicant's former girl-friend, says that she would have told the jury that he was helpful to her, never physically threatened her, was stressed by his first divorce, and loved his children. (Writ App. Exhibit 7). This proposed testimony would essentially be cumulative of what Jason Calvert had already told the jury. (169 RR: 16-19, 23-24).
- 11. Ms. Gabbard further claims that, "[t]o the best of my knowledge James never threatened Deirdre [Adams his 1st wife] physically." *Id*. The jury would have likely been puzzled by this claim as they had already heard both Ms. Adams, and Applicant's sister [Ms. Debbie Campbell], testify that Applicant had physically assaulted Deirdre Adams on more than one occasion, choked her many times, was convicted of a family violence assault against her, and had even held a gun to her head while threatening to kill her. (136 RR: 70-75, 94¬96; 165 RR: 85-87, 96, 100-06, 128, 134-35).
- **12.** Mr. Frank Dobrovolny is an attorney who knew Applicant as a computer consultant working at his firm between 2007-2012. (Writ App. Exhibit 11). He only saw Applicant "about two or three

⁶ Although Ms. Gabbard's statement is styled as an "affidavit," it is unsworn.

times per year." Id. Mr. Dobrovolny states that Applicant was, "always docile, gentle, kind, calm, thoughtful and gracious." Id. The day the "always docile, gentle and kind" Applicant was arfor murder and rested kidnaping, Mr. Dobrovolny drove to Louisiana to see him and "James Calvert was glassy-eyed, hyper, and appeared to be totally detached from reality" and "... not the same person I knew in my office." Id. Mr. Dobrovolny further states that, "I had never known him to have any mental health issues." Id.

- 13. On cross-examination it would have likely been shown that Mr. Dobrovolny didn't know Applicant well at all. Because, during the period he worked for Dobrovolny, Applicant was also stalking a farmer girlfriend, Ms Rachel Parker, whom he had lied to about being separated from his wife and had previously drugged her drink, making her pass out. (165 RR: 28-32, 38,42-43, 48). After hearing of the victim's murder, Ms. Parker was so afraid of Applicant that she called police to tell them of his possible whereabouts. (165 RR: 46-47). She then stayed in her house until she heard he had been arrested. (165 RR: 56).
- 14. During part of the same period when Mr. Dobrovolny was spending time with Applicant, he was also getting divorced from the victim, stalking her and her friends and making threats against them. (129 RR: 38; 1 32 RR: 126-28, 130-31, 135 RR: 100. 102). And, as is well-documented by the record, Applicant shot

his then ex-wife to death, kidnaped his son and fled the State in 2012.

- 15. Mr. Dobrovolny would likely also have been surprised to learn on cross-examination that Applicant has had "mental health issues" since 1999, and was being treated for them the entire time he was working as a computer consultant for his firm. See (Letter/Report of Dr. Dunn at 2-3). In fact, in April of 2011, Applicant was "briefly hospitalized in the psychiatric unit of the East Texas Medical Center" after he threatened to commit suicide. *Id.* at 3-4.
- 16. Ms. Ginger Cardwell states in an affidavit that she lived next door to Applicant and the victim for approximately five years, from 2004 to 2009, and believes she knew them both well. (Writ App. Exhibit 12 at 1). She says that she never had any suspicion that Applicant "was violent or capable of violence." *Id.* Ms. Cardwell continued to hire him to do computer work even after the couple filed for divorce and Applicant had moved away from the home. *Id.* at 2. She describes Applicant as "kindly," "smart" and "insightful." *Id.* However, at the same time she also describes him as being capable of "acting out" and "suicidal." *Id.* at 3. Nevertheless, she ultimately states that Applicant was a "law-abiding citizen." *Id.*
- 17. Ms. Cardwell would likely have been impeached with the fact that Applicant was convicted for assault family violence. And, that both his first wife [Ms. Deirdre Adams]. and his sister

- [Ms. Campbell], testified that he had physically assaulted Ms. Adams on more than one occasion, choked her many times, and had held a gun to her head while making threats to kill her. (136 RR: 70-75, 94-96; 165 RR: 85-87, 96, 100-06. 128, 134-35).
- 18. She might also have had a change of heart to hear that during 2008-2011, Applicant was stalking a former girlfriend, Ms Rachel Parker, to whom he had lied to about being separated from his wife, and had previously drugged her drink, making her pass out. (165 RR: 28-32, 38, 42-43. 48). Ms. Cardwell also seems unaware that after Applicant moved away from the victim, he began stalking her and her friends and making threats against them. (129 RR: 38; 132 RR: 126-28, 130-31, 135 RR: 100, 102). Finally, her opinion of Applicant as being "kindly" and "law-abiding" would have been seriously impeached by the brutal facts of the offense.
- 19. Mr. Kenneth Murray. was a member of the defense team. (114 RR: 3); (Writ App. Exhibit 13); see also (Affidavit of Mr. Haas at 3) ("... Mr. Kenneth Murray, Director of the Texas Defenders Service, who later became involved in this proceeding urged Mr. Calvert to accept this [State's guilty plea] offer."). His unsworn "Declaration" further details that he had privileged attorney/client discussions with Applicant's trial counsel and with Applicant. (Writ App. Exhibit 13 at 1). The same does not detail any training

or experience in making psychological diagnoses - or even in the trial of a criminal case.

- **20.** In Mr. Murray's opinion, "Mr. Calvert often displayed erratic behavior, signs of paranoia and a lack of trust, and obsession over details to the point of losing the ability to focus on the proceedings. . " and that this behavior "gave rise to significant concerns regarding his competence to continue his self-representation." *Id.* at 2-3.
- 21. There is serious doubt that Mr. Murray would be legally entitled to testify as a defense punishment witness given that the opinions he expresses in his unverified "Declaration" are fully based upon privileged information, are unsupported by any psychological training or experience, and are irrelevant to any issue at the punishment phase. See Tex. R. Evid. 403, 503(a)(2)(B), 503(b), 702, 802; Tex. Code Crim. Proc. Ann. art. 37.071, see also Tex. Disciplinary Rules Prof'l Conduct R. 308(a); Lagrone, 942 S.W.2d at 610-11.
- 22. Mr. Shawn Cook, a former business partner with Applicant from 1995 on through 2009, has also provided an affidavit. (Writ App. Exhibit 14). According to Mr. Cook, Applicant had a good relationship with his first son Jacob, but that child's mother, Ms. Deirdre Adams, harbored "hostility" towards Applicant. *Id.* Mr. Cook was apparently unaware of his business partner's proclivity to verbally and physically abuse his significant others, claiming to have "never [seen]

- any signs of physical abuse in the Calvert family." (Writ App. Exhibit 14 at 2).
- 24. Mr. Cook would have likely been confronted on cross-examination with the likelihood Ms. Adams' "hostility" towards Applicant was premised upon the fact that he had physically assaulted her on more than one occasion, choked her many times, and had held a gun to her head while making threats to kill her. (136 RR: 70-75, 94-96; 165 RR: 85-87, 96, 100-06, 128, 134-35). He would have been asked whether Applicant's conviction for assault family violence from 1999 might be considered "physical abuse in the Calvert family." See (165 RR: 128-31; State's Exhibit 381). And, the jurors might disagree with Mr. Cook that Applicant shooting his ex-wife to death did not constitute "physical abuse in the Calvert family."
- 25. Mr. Cook plays the role of psychologist diagnosing Applicant as "severely depressed" and suffering a "mental decline" due to the stress of his divorce from the victim. (Writ App. Exhibit 14 at 2). He further relates Applicant's moods would change, "depending on the stress in his life; interactions with his mother, and whether he was taking his medications." The source of this information was apparently Mr. Cook's personal conversations with Applicant.
- **26.** These "diagnoses" are unsubstantiated due to Mr. Cook's complete lack of authority, education

- and/or training in the making of psychological diagnoses.
- 27. Applicant denied the State's mental health experts the opportunity to converse face-to-face with him. As a result, Mr. Cook's non-expert psychological opinions would have been inadmissible as defense punishment evidence because they are clearly based upon hearsay from Mr. Cook's private conversations with Applicant and are unsupported by any psychological expertise. See Tex. R. Evid. 403, 404(a)(2)(A), 702, 802; see also Lagrone, 942 S.W.2d at 610-11.
- 28. Mr. Cook further explains that, "... all [Applicant] wanted out of life was to have a family and to be a good father." (Writ App. Exhibit 14 at 3). Trial counsel concur that "[t]he main concern that Mr. Calvert had throughout was showing he was a good father." (Affidavit of Mr. Cassel at 4); see also (Affidavit of Mr. Haas at 5) ("Jason Calvert, testified for the mere purpose that [Applicant] loved his kids and wanted to be a good father.").
- **29.** On the record, it would thus appear that the primary mitigating factor that Applicant wished his trial counsel to present was that he always desired to be a good father.
- **30.** To that end, counsel had Mr. Jason Calvert testify that Applicant was a "great" father. (169 RR: 18). Home movies taken by Applicant were introduced and played for the jury. (169 RR: 20-22). The movies depicted Applicant being

called "Daddy" by his children and enjoying playing with his and Jason Calvert's children. (169 RR: 23-24).

- 31. In summary, the record supports trial counsels' reasonable decision to not call these five punishment witnesses whose positive impact, if any, would be "minimal" and grossly outweighed by evidence showing Applicant's repeated bad acts, abusive conduct, and physical violence that he directed towards women.
- 32. Applicant also makes the bare and inaccurate allegation that trial counsel were ineffective where they relied solely on Ms. Theresa Huffine as a mitigation specialist who allegedly had no capitol murder experience and no guidance; whose investigation was "half-baked;" and she failed to discover "key witnesses." (Writ App. at 64).
- 33. The record instead shows that trial counsel fielded an impressive investigative team, led by a well-experienced mitigation specialist who helped guide the punishment phase preparation Mr. Gerald Byington, LCSW. See (State's Attachment IV Mr. Byington Info).
- 34. Court records attached to the State's Supplemental Answer show that, at the time of his official appointment in November of 2014, Mr. Byington, a Clinical Social Worker licensed by Texas, had approximately fourteen years experience working full-time as a mitigation spe-

cialist. *Id.* at Resume.⁷ And, he had previously worked in that capacity on scores of capital murder cases. *Id.*

- 35. During the course of this case, Mr. Byington submitted invoices showing that he actually began working with defense counsel in May of 2013, and thereafter spent over 400 hours in preparing for Applicant's trial. (State's Attachment IV — Mr. Byington info: Invoices 1-3). The same invoices show he met with trial counsel numerous times; located and interviewed a multitude of witnesses; reviewed the State's discovery; frequently corroborated with other investigators (Huffine/Thorne/Parker) and defense experts; and worked on the punishment phase Id.This Court ultimately paid Mr. Byington the sum of 550,964.14 (including expenses) for his work. *Id*.
- 36. Thus, directly contrary to Applicant's claims, Mr. Byington's invoices detail that he led a comprehensive mitigation investigation that started a year before trial and continued on into the punishment phase. The same invoices show his investigation was heavily informed by input from trial counsel, other investigators, defense mental

⁷ The initial pre-trial phase of this case spanned roughly 2.5 years from 11/05/12 through 04/24/15. The general and individual *voir dire* occurred between 04/24/15 and 06/18/15. The trial phase started on 08/25/15 and ended on 10/14115. *See* (1 RR: Master Index).

health experts, defense witnesses, and Applicant's mother. *Id*.

- 37. The record in this case shows that trial counsel was provided with ample resources to prepare for the punishment phase and utilized those resources in a reasonable and effective manner. Applicant fails under the first *Strickland* prong by failing to identify even a single "key" mitigation witness (and the content of his or her testimony) that was allegedly "missed" by counsels' pretrial investigation.
- 38. Even were it assumed that a hypothetical "key" witness was missed, to establish prejudice, Applicant must still show that there is a "reasonable probability that, but for counsel's unprofessional errors, the result of the proceeding would have been different." *Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 694. A "reasonable probability" is "a probability sufficient to undermine confidence in the outcome." *Id*.
- 39. In the context of a deficient mitigation investigation, Applicant need not demonstrate that it is "more likely than not" that the jury would have assessed a life sentence; instead, the proper question is whether there is a "reasonable probability" the jury would not have sentenced Applicant to death if the post-conviction mitigation evidence had been presented at trial. *Id.* at 694-95. To answer that question, the Court must consider "the totality of the evidence both that adduced at trial, and the evidence adduced in the

habeas proceedings." Wiggins v. Smith, 539 U.S. 510, 536. 123 S. Ct. 2527, 156 L. Ed. 2d 471 (2003). If, after introducing Applicant's post-conviction mitigating evidence into the punishment-phase evidentiary mix. the Court concludes that there is a reasonable probability that at least one juror would have answered the mitigation special issue in his favor, then he is entitled to relief. Id. at 537.

- 40. Applicant presents five potential mitigation witnesses whose testimony ranges from being entirely inadmissible to barely relevant and, if admissible, would have been overwhelmed by the evidence that Applicant was able to fool these witnesses into thinking his character was anything other than cruel and abusive. Their glowing descriptions of Applicant as "gentle," "docile" and "law-abiding" would have been shown on cross-examination to be completely misinformed. And, the mitigating value the jury wanted to give to evidence that Applicant desired to be a good father can be gauged by their rejection of Jason Calvert's testimony to that very same effect. See (169 RR: 18-24).8
- **41.** Under this subsection Applicant also misrepresents the record by claiming that "[n]o documen-

⁸ See Buntton v. State, 482 S.W.3d 58, 82 (Tex. Crim. App. 2016) ("We defer to the jury's finding that the mitigation evidence presented by the defense was not sufficient to tip the scales against the evidence presented by the State of appellant's future dangerousness.").

tary evidence—no school records, no medical records, no social history records—were presented." (Writ App. at 64). Applicant has not described what documents he is referring to, or shown they exist, or shown that his defense actually did not obtain them. Assuming "medical records" and "social history records" to mean the reports from Applicant's personal and family court-ordered contacts with mental health professionals, his refusal to meet face-to-face with the State's mental health experts largely precluded their admission at trial. See Lagrone, 942 S.W.2d at 610-11.

- **42.** The record further shows that Applicant's middle and high school records, his Texas Junior College records, and his Texas A & M records were all admitted before the jury during the punishment phase. (168 RR: 79).
- **43.** For these reasons, Applicant fails under this subsection to meet his two-pronged *Strickland* burden, there is no merit and it should be denied.
- 1. In his next subsection, Applicant alleges that trial counsel were ineffective for not objecting to "numerous prejudicial statements made by the prosecution during the penalty phase." (Writ App. at 68). Although couched in terms of the prosecution making "prejudicial statements," Applicant points primarily to questions asked by the State and the content of certain punishment witnesses' testimony. (Writ App. at 69-72).

- 2. Applicant does not argue that this evidence was not relevant or inadmissible under Art. 37.071 of the Code of Criminal Procedure. See Tex. Code Crim. Proc. Ann. art. 37.071, 2(a)(1) ("In the proceeding, evidence may be presented by the state and the defendant... as to any matter that the court deems relevant to sentence...").
- 3. The law has long provided that the admission of unadjudicated extraneous offenses at the punishment phase of a capital case does not violate due process. See i.e., Harris v. State, 827 S.W.2d 949, 96 1 -62 (Tex. Crim. App. 1992); see also East v. State, 702 S.W.2d 606, 613 (Tex. Crim. App. 1985) (lay witness is competent to give opinion testimony as to an issue under Art. 37.071 when the witness has sufficient familiarity with the defendant).
- 4. Applicant complains that counsel should have objected when the State asked a former jailer, Mr. Travis Baggett, who had contact with Applicant, "[C]an you imagine dealing with Mr. Calvert for the rest of his life, as an employee, as a jailer . . . it's that bad, isn't it?" (Writ App. at 69); (162 RR: 27-28).
- 5. The record shows that Mr. Baggett told the jury that he had interactions with Applicant when working as a jailer and that, "[h]e gave us some issues quite regularly." (162 RR: 24-26). In its proper context, the testimony that trial counsel allegedly failed to object to was as follows:

- Q. Let me I'm going to show you, Mr. Baggett you knew eventually, one way or the other, Mr. Calvert would be gone from the jail?
- A. Well, most inmates are.
- Q. Right. Because the jail is different than the penitentiary.
- A. Uh-huh.
- Q. And really that's kind of a serious question. If can you imagine dealing with Mr. Calvert for the rest of his life, as an employee, as a jailer? Would you do that?
- A. Well, no.
- Q. It's just it's that bad, isn't it?
- A. Yes, sir.

(162 RR: 27-28).

6. Applicant alleges that counsel was ineffective for failing to object that, in this sequence of questions, "...the prosecution improperly stated as opinion—through questioning—that Mr. Calvert would be an ongoing danger." (Writ App. at 69). Other than making this bare assertion, Applicant offers no argument or authority in support. The record clearly shows that the prosecutor did not state an opinion that Applicant "would be an

ongoing danger" by merely asking Mr. Baggett, "it's that bad?"

- 7. Applicant's bare allegation, standing alone as it does, is insufficient to prove this claim. *Ex parte Empey*, 757 S.W.2d 771, 775 (Tex. Crim. App. 1988); *See also* East, 702 S.W.2d at 613 (lay witness is competent to give opinion testimony as to an issue under Art. 37.071 when the witness has sufficient familiarity with the defendant).
- 8. Applicant next offers a series of questions that he alleges counsel should have objected to. (Writ App. at 69-70). However, he fails to argue a single rule or case authority to show not only a basis for any objection, but also how he was harmed. *Id*. He fails to provide the content of the missing objections. These bare assertions of ineffectiveness are completely insufficient to support any relief. *Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 694; *Ex parte Empey*, 757 S.W.2d at 775.
- **9.** Applicant alleges that counsel should have objected to evidence regarding the activation of his shock cuff. (Writ App. at 70).
- 10. Trial counsels' strategy apparently included showing the jury that, although jailers would testify about Applicant's disrespectful conduct, none of them could provide any proof of actual physical violence. See i.e., (162 RR: 18-20; 171 RR: 74-75, 77-80, 98-99, 106). Thus, there would be some evidence from jailers that Applicant would not be a continuing threat to society as re-

quired to be determined under the first Special Issue. (162 RR: 18-19).

- 11. Objecting to the snippets of testimony about the shock incident from just two out of twenty-four State's punishment witnesses would have been counterproductive to this strategy particularly where that evidence showed Applicant was not engaged in physical violence when it occurred.
- 12. Besides the strategical aspect, the jury learning for the first time during the punishment phase that bailiffs shocked Applicant did not implicate the constitutional concerns applicable to the guilt/innocence phase, such as jury impartiality, the presumption of innocence, or the ability to consult with counsel:

There are two primary ways in which a shock cuff's activation may adversely affect the fairness of a trial. The first way is the negative effect on jurors' impartiality and the presumption of innocence—implicating the Fifth Amendment. The second is the negative effect on the defendant's ability to confer with counsel and otherwise participate in his defense—implicating the Sixth Amendment. Neither applies here.

Calvert, 2019 Tex. Crim. App. Unpub. LEXIS 584, *25.

13. Once Applicant was found guilty, his presumption of innocence is generally considered to have

ceased to exist. *See Deck v. Missouri*, 544 U.S. 622, 632, 125 S. Ct. 2007. 161 L. Ed. 2d 953 (2005) (noting that "the defendant's conviction means that the presumption of innocence no longer applies. Hence shackles do not undermine the jury's effort to apply that presumption.").

- 14. Texas cases have also stated that the presumption of innocence generally does not carry over into the punishment phase. See i.e., Marquez v. State, 725 S.W.2d 217, 227 (Tex. Crim. App. 1987) abrogated on other grounds by Moody v. State, 827 S.W.2d 875 (Tex. Crim. App. 1992) ("Appellant's right to a presumption of innocence terminated after he was found guilty of capital murder.").
- 15. Given the law on the presumption of innocence in the punishment phase, Applicant fails to provide any authority showing counsel were ineffective for strategically not objecting to the punishment testimony that he was shocked.
- 16. Moreover, error depriving a defendant of the presumption of innocence does not require reversal where the court determines beyond a reasonable doubt that the error did not contribute to the conviction or punishment. See TEX. R. APP. P. 44.2(a); Bell v. State, 415 S.W.3d 278, 283 (Tex. Crim. App. 2013); see also Satterwhite v. Texas, 486 U.S. 249, 256, 108 S. Ct. 1792, 1797, 100 L. Ed. 2d 284 (1988) ("[I]f the prosecution can prove beyond a reasonable doubt that a constitutional error did not contribute to the verdict.

the error is harmless and the verdict may stand.").

- 17. The presence of overwhelming evidence supporting the finding in question can be a factor in the evaluation of harmless error. Wesbrook v. State, 29 S.W.3d 103, 119 (Tex. Crim. App. 2000). And, the Court must consider the "totality of the circumstances" by examining the record as a whole. See Miles v. State, 204 S.W.3d 822, 828 (Tex. Crim. App. 2006).
- 18. Here, the complained-of shock evidence was greatly outweighed by the other punishment evidence including Applicant's three-year reign of terror over his jailers; his physical, emotional and verbal abuse of practically every woman who had the misfortune to care for him; his narcissistic and contemptuous behavior; the brutal facts of the offense itself; and the intentional manner in which Applicant placed his four-year-old son in grave danger when fleeing from police.
- **19.** On the record, it is not likely, much less reasonably probable under *Strickland*, that the failure to object to this evidence had any substantive impact upon the jury's punishment verdicts.
- **20.** Applicant's next subsection argues his trial attorneys failed him by not objecting to evidence of the racist verbiage he heaped upon transport officer, Deputy Ronald Sheffield. (Writ App. at 70).
- 21. Deputy Sheffield was a frequent target of Applicant's never-ending anger and verbal abuse di-

rected towards most of his transport officers and jailers. *See i.e.*, (164 RR: 196,198-201, 206-07, 224) (Applicant repeatedly referred to Deputy Sheffield, a black man, as "boy," called him a "Negro," and told him once that he "used to own some Sheffields.").

- 22. Applicant fails to supply any authority that shows that this was inadmissible evidence under Art. 37.071, or any other rule of law. He fails to offer any suggestions as to the content of the missing objection.
- 23. In the punishment phase of a capital murder case, evidence of a defendant's good character, or a lack thereof, is expressly admissible. See Tex. Code Crim. Proc. Ann. art. 37.071, § 2(a)(1): Druery v. State, 225 S.W.3d 491, 507 (Tex. Crim. App. 2007).
- 24. It does not constitute ineffectiveness for counsel to not object to admissible evidence. *Ex parte Jimenez*, 364 S.W.3d 866, 887 (Tex. Crim. App. 2012) (The failure to object to proper questions and admissible testimony is not ineffective assistance).
- **25.** The Court finds and concludes that there is no merit to Applicant's third claim for relief and it should be denied.
- **IV**. Applicant's fourth claim for relief alleges that the Court deprived him of his Sixth Amendment right to counsel, "...because it prevented presentation of an effective defense." (Writ App. at 72).

Findings of Fact and Confusions of Law: Claim for Relief Four

- 1. Applicant makes the bare assertion that he was prevented from presenting an "effective defense" when his trial counsel, while in standby mode, refused to provide him with unspecified "mitigation materials" they had gathered. *Id.* Applicant does not describe the content of the missing "mitigation material," has not shown that he did not have access to the same material; nor alleged what constituted his "effective defense."
- 2. In the Court's experience, "mitigating material" will consists of evidence of a defendant's family history, his past relationships, his education, his work history, his medical and/or mental health records. Consequently, any mitigating information counsel may develop is most likely to originate from the defendant and/or would already be known by him.
- 3. Applicant alleges that trial counsel had a duty to provide their mitigation materials because, "standby counsel are appointed precisely in order to effectuate the defendant's Sixth Amendment right to counsel" and cites to *McKaskle v. Wiggins*, 465 U.S. 168, 176, 104 S. Ct. 944, 79 L. Ed. 2d 122 (1984). (Writ App. at 73).
- 4. Applicant inaccurately represents the duties of standby counsel and the holding of *McKaskle*. Because, a defendant waives his Sixth Amendment right to counsel when he chooses to go *pro se*, an attempt by standby

counsel to "effectuate" the defendant's right to counsel could constitute an interference with his self-representation. Standby counsel must not undermine the pro se defendant's "actual control over the case he chooses to present." *McKaskle*, 465 U.S. at 178.

- 5. Violation of a defendant's Sixth Amendment-secured autonomy ranks as "structural" error and such an error will not be subject to harmless-error review. *Id.* at 177, n. 8, (harmless-error analysis is inapplicable to deprivations of the self-representation right, because "[t]he right is either respected or denied; its deprivation cannot be harmless.").
- **6.** The Court of Criminal Appeals has mandated that there is no "constitutional right in Texas to hybrid representation," which means representation "partially *pro se* and partially by counsel." *See Landers v. State*, 550 S.W.2d 272, 280 (Tex. Crim. App. 1977).
- 7. The Supreme Court has identified two primary limitations on the role standby counsel plays. First, counsel's participation must not undermine the pro se defendant's "actual control over the case he chooses to present." *McKaskle*, 465 U.S. at 178. And second, in the context of a jury trial, standby counsel's participation (particularly over the *pro se* defendant's objection) "should not be allowed to destroy the jury's perception that the defendant is representing himself." *Id*.

- 8. Applicant appears to complain that the Court failed to order standby counsel to conduct a mitigation investigation for a *pro se* defendant, Such would go well-beyond the strictly limited role understood as applicable to standby counsel and into the realm of hybrid representation.
- **9.** In this case, these constitutional implications are not a concern as trial counsel were brought back into the case well before the punishment phase began.
- 10. Applicant also complains that, because he was pro se and incarcerated, his "ability to gather evidence was obviously and significantly circumscribed." (Writ App. at 72). However, the Court warned him repeatedly before he chose to represent himself that trial preparation would be a real problem because he was in jail. (14 RR: 39-43, 48). Applicant nonetheless insisted on going pro se. (14 RR: 63-65). He cannot now complain about the effectiveness of his own trial preparation. Faretta, 422 U.S. at 834 n. 46; Williams, 549 S.W.2d at 189.
- Applicant also alleges that the denial of access to trial counsels' mitigation materials was "structural error" citing McCoy v. Louisiana, _____ U.S. _____, 138 S.Ct. 1500, 200 L.Ed.2d 821 (2018). McCoy says nothing remotely close to that. The

 $^{^9}$ See Ex parte Barbee, 616 S.W.3d 836, 842 (Tex. Crini. App. 2021), wherein the Court described the holding of McCoy:

facts of *McCoy* don't include a *pro se* defendant and are otherwise so far removed from the facts in this case that its holding is completely inapplicable. *McCoy*, 138 S.Ct. 1505 ("We hold that a defendant has the right to insist that counsel refrain from admitting guilt, even when counsel's experienced-based view is that confessing guilt offers the defendant the best chance to avoid the death penalty.").

- 12. Applicant does not explain how this Court could possibly give effect to his alleged "structural" error when he was removed as his own counsel during the guilt/innocence phase of trial and thus was not in any position to offer a *pro se* punishment defense whether it was effective or not.¹⁰
- **13.** Applicant has the habeas burden to allege facts, which if true, would entitle him to relief. *Ex parte Maldonado*, 688 S.W.2d at 116. Which

McCoy applied longstanding jurisprudence related to defendant autonomy and structural error to a "stark scenario," holding that a capital murder defendant has the right to insist that his counsel refrain from admitting guilt of the charged offense. McCoy, 138 S. Ct. at 1510-11. The violation of that right "was complete when the [trial] court allowed counsel to usurp control of an issue within McCoy's sole prerogative[,]" thus foreclosing any need to demonstrate prejudice. Id.

¹⁰ Applicant was *pro se* from February 6, 2014, until September 15, 2015, which included *voir dire* and most of the guilt, innocence phase of trial. (13 RR: 81; 155 RR: 222).

means that he, "... must plead and prove that the complained of error did in fact contribute to his conviction or punishment." *Ex parte Barber*, 879 S.W.2d at 891-92.

- 14. Applicant asks this Court to conduct a hypothetical harm analysis on a record that contains no evidence that he was deprived of an unspecified "effective defense" by this Court's refusal to order hybrid representation. However, it is Applicant's duty to "plead and prove" his allegations, and not this Court's responsibility to engage in pure speculation.
- 15. The Court finds and concludes that there is no merit to Applicant's fourth claim for relief and it should be denied.

(b). Claim For Relief Five: Due Process Violation

Applicant's fifth claim for relief alleges that his due process rights were violated by the prosecution's failure to turn over exculpatory and mitigating evidence. (Writ App. at 75-78).

Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law: Claim for Relief Five

1. Applicant alleges that the State committed a *Brady* violation simply because he was dissatisfied with the "format" in which discovery was repeatedly provided to him. (Writ App. at 75-78).

- 2. On the record of this case, it is not true that the State withheld exculpatory evidence from Applicant during the discovery process. The fact that Applicant must speculate about the scope of the "exculpatory" evidence he alleges was withheld and its materiality only serves to highlight the falseness of this claim. See (Writ App. at 78).
- 3. So do the quotes from the record that he has offered which reveal that Applicant requested that the State be ordered to give him all of the discovery that was already provided to (and in the possession of) his stand-by counsel. (Writ App. at 76). The portions of the record quoted by Applicant are from a pretrial hearing held in March of 2014 and well before the start of trial in August of 2015. And, these quotes are presented completely devoid of the context in which they occurred before being offered as the sole proof a Brady violation by the State.¹¹

¹¹ "Applicant avoids discussing the fact that the State continuously updated its discovery as required by law. (1 CR: 82-83; 2 CR: 307, 309, 311, 358-59, 387, 399-400, 426-28, 457-62, 588; 3 CR: 661; 4 CR: 1015-34; 6 CR: 1542; 8 CR: 1836: 9 CR: 2239; 10 CR: 2437: 11 CR: 2846-47, 2966; 12 CR: 3291, 3389; 14 CR: 3555, 3573-74; 15 CR: 3775, 4031: 16 CR: 4170-71, 4209; 17 CR: 4382; 18 CR: 4402: 19 CR: 4683-84,4688; 20 CR: 4690, 4820; 22 CR: 5083, 5196; 23 CR: 5307; 24 CR: 5490; 25 CR: 5584). Instead, he accuses the State of "dump truck" discovery tactics. (Writ App. at 76-77). Applicant cites to irrelevant civil discovery cases to support this accusation, while neglecting to explain exactly in what manner the State could have otherwise complied with its constitutional and statutory discovery duties in this case.

- 4. The record includes several hearings wherein it was discussed that he was provided full discovery in various formats that were accessible with the equipment provided to Applicant by the Court, or with stand-by counsel's assistance. See i.e. (16 RR: 5-61, 73-79, 82-85: 18 RR: 7-10. 23-45; 20 RR: 4¬40; 21 RR: 9-40, 41-51; 23 RR: 6-13, 23-38; 25 RR: 8-9,15-26, 68-78, 94-98; 26 RR: 4-10; 30 RR: 109, 115; 32 RR: 98-99; 37 RR: 41-43; 40 RR: 166-67).
- 5. There were many pretrial hearings primarily held to determine how full discovery could be provided to Applicant along with the ability to access the electronic forms of discovery supplied to him by the State. (16 RR: 14-79; 20 RR: 4-39; 21 RR: 5-51; 23 RR: 4-36; 25 RR: 8-108; 30 RR: 3-59, 84-116; 32 RR: 6-16, 35-45; 98-107; 40 RR: 117-67). A fact that Applicant conveniently leaves unmentioned throughout his discussion under this ground although he routinely acknowledged it on the record prior to trial. See i.e. (3 CR: 685-92; 718-20; 785-88; 8 CR: 1971; 10 CR: 2747-52; 13 CR: 3554: 25 RR: 91-92).
- 6. To intentionally complicate matters, Applicant would sometimes refuse to sign the discovery receipts presented to him contemporaneously with the items of discovery he was being provided. See i.e. (30 RR: 1 19-21; 32 RR:13). He even filed a pretrial motion seeking an order to not have to sign for those items, which was granted. (32 RR: 19-20).

7. The Court and the parties (including stand-by counsel) diligently sought to provide every existent bit of *Brady* evidence to Applicant, as this excerpt from a pretrial hearing illustrates:

THE COURT: What's the title of your motion? There's a lot of motions. Let me be sure I've got the right one in front of me. Do you have it, Denise? I think you've got the file.

THE DEFENDANT: It is defendant's motion to allow standby counsel to provide *Brady* material to defendant that has been previously provided by State.

THE COURT: All right. Go ahead on that motion.

THE DEFENDANT: Go ahead?

THE COURT: Yes, go ahead.

THE DEFENDANT: Well, the last time, on June 19th, Mr. Cassel testified to what was on the hard drive that basically I wanted. I had asked for Access databases, and he said, Yeah, it's on the master, and he's been provided the master from the very beginning. He's kept those masters — he had two copies — and he reviews one of them with me. So he knows what's on there, I know what's on there. That's the data I'm trying to get.

He's testified that that information is on there, contacts and so forth. That is on the record from last time. He has testified that there's no — that I'm — that nothing that I'm asking for is improper, and that it's — that it should be okay, that stuff that would make sense that I would need, contact list. Obviously I don't need a copy — a cloned image of a lawyer's wife's cell phone that I did work for two years ago, four years ago, whatever. But I do need the database that has all of my friends, family and contacts in it, which is — that one file is probably about 80 percent of everything that I need to further my case. Mr. Cassel testified that all this stuff is okay, but I still don't get it. Mr. McLemee says, No, I don't know if it has any Access databases. That's what he testified last time, and he said — and so forth.

It was my understanding originally I was to get everything except for executables, which are programs, malicious scripts, which are kind of like programs, and anything that would be considered contraband and not allowed at the jail, which would be pornography and anything not proper as far as the jail is concerned. Mr. Cassel has testified that, Hey, none of that stuff is on there as far as what he wants.

So I'm asking the Court now to allow Mr. Cassel to provide me the *Brady* information that I'm seeking. Now, this doesn't have anything to do as far as the suppression hearing and so forth, but it does give me my information that I'm looking for.

In addition to that, I've already talked to Mr. Cassel, who's communicated with Mr. Bingham, that — and has got his input as far as what files should be on there or not. And Mr. Cassel can further up on that as far as if there's any problem that the State has with something — and the State, I mean Ms. Sikes, Mr. Bingham, they can say, Hey, he shouldn't — he doesn't need that.

So Mr. Cassel. in that respect, would say, Hey, Calvert, you can't have it, man, and I would go, Okay. because I'm sure it would be reasonable.

But what I'm getting right now through Mr. McLemee and his production and so forth, complained about since in the beginning, February 13th of last year, I'm not getting what I need to further my defense. So this is the — basically a last straw motion, and after this then it goes up to the court of appeals to get a mandamus. And I don't want to do all that, Your Honor. I really just — I don't have

the time to do that. I need to further my defense. But to further my defense, I need that information. If it was something that was in dispute, and, you know, I would say, Hey, I want the pictures of the naked girls or whatever, and I say, And I've got to have those, then that would be an issue I would understand as far as them being able to complain to it.

I do have telephone numbers of lawyers. Unfortunately, a lot of my friends are lawyers, a lot of my clients are lawyers. That's what I've done for the last 20 years is I've worked for lawyers and medical practices for the most part. So, yeah. I do have a lot of lawyer information on there. But I don't need but a small smidgen of the data off of the hard drive, but I do need the right data. If you give me a million files and I need that million and first file and I don't get it, then those first million files don't do me any good at all.

THE COURT: Mr. Calvert, if — and I'm sure the Court has covered this with an earlier order — any *Brady* material, any exculpatory material, regardless of where it is, on a computer hard drive, a disc or wherever else, has already been ordered to be turned over to you.

THE DEFENDANT: Yeah.

THE COURT: Okay.

THE DEFENDANT: I'm not getting it though. And I've done a motion to compel. It's like, Can I get my Access database? And I know that the Judge — Judge, Your Honor, you don't know what Access database is, but I know that you've heard me say that.

THE COURT: Oh, I've heard a lot of things said, and I do need an expert.

THE DEFENDANT: And. you know, you ___

THE COURT: But the only — the Court orders any —.and has ordered more than before. and ľm confident Mr. Bingham would be providing any Brady material or any exculpatory evidence. I mean, that is all the Court can do. I can't sit here and write out a list of all of it. If somebody wants to make a presentation of it to me and say, This is *Brady*, this is exculpatory. If the State is saying. We don't think it is, we're not going to turn it over, then the Court will make an order one way or the other. That's all I can do. I do it all the time in other cases.

THE DEFENDANT: Oh, I understand. And I don't even blame this on the DA and the first assistant, because at the end of the day it's their computer conwho makes sultant the call. Mr. Bingham doesn't know exactly what he's producing to me because that's just not his job. He hires an expert, and the expert goes — you know, but the expert is not delivering what is said to be done. So I'm still at the point — and this is. I don't know, the fifth motion now — and I'm very diligent. I won't give up as far as getting the information.

THE COURT: Well, I don't expect you to. Your defendant's motion to standby counsel to provide Brady material to defendant that has previously been provided to the State—if there has been Brady exculpatory information, Brady material or exculpatory information provided to Mr. Cassel, I'm sure that Mr. Cassel in his experience would recognize it and it certainly is ordered to be turned over to you if it's Brady or exculpatory information. That's the only order I can enter — if someone has it if it's *Brady*, if it's exculpatory. But Mr. Cassel — and it's hard for me to even follow at this point all of these different hard drives and computers and all of that. You know, that's just basically a standing order in any case.

THE DEFENDANT: I understand.

THE COURT: *Brady*, exculpatory evidence is to be turned over. I don't know what all Mr. Cassel has, but I have the utmost confidence in him. He's an officer of the court, he's an excellent attorney, and if he sees something that's *Brady* material or exculpatory, he'll be sure to turn it over to you. If Mr. Bingham sees *Brady* material or exculpatory evidence, he'll be sure it's turned over to you.

THE DEFENDANT: Yeah, but —

THE COURT: That's the order of the Court, and these two lawyers do it time and time again.

THE DEFENDANT: But there's a problem somewhere in that happening, because, like I said, I understand Mr. Bingham will say, yeah, he can have the database. But by the time it gets out of Mr. McLemee's hands, it doesn't get to me.

MR. CASSEL: Judge, that's part of it is some of the information on the database and the contact information for mitigating witnesses for Mr. Calvert is, I think, essentially what he's talking about. And so with the restriction on what I can produce to him related to that hard drive, therein lies the rub.

THE COURT: Well, if you have the hard drive, you can look at information on the hard drive and you can say to Mr. Matt Bingham here's the information on the hard drive that you believe is mitigating or exculpatory or whatever that the defendant should be entitled to, then Mr. Bingham can look at it and either agree to provide it or we'll have a hearing on it. I mean, if that forensically or with the computers can be done, that seems to be where we are. I mean, it's just that simple.

MR. CASSEL: I'll get with him.

THE DEFENDANT: To fix the problem with that, what you said at the very end is the problem. It's not Mr. Bingham looking at it and going he can have it or he can't have it. That's fine. I understand there being a filter process. The process is Mr. Bingham is not the one that actually would provide it to me.

THE COURT: Okay. Let me sure you understand. If Mr. Cassel is looking at the hard drive, if he sees exculpatory evidence, mitigating evidence for you — exculpatory, mitigating evidence that you're entitled to under *Morton*, any of the recent statutes or cases, he'll — he can, in whatever technological manner it needs to be done, he'll point it out to

Mr. Bingham. Mr. Bingham will either produce it in this form that he says where he's sure it's not — can't be tampered with. If he does not think it's exculpatory or *Brady* and he doesn't want to turn it over, I'll look at it and make the decision. I don't know any other way to do it. We do it that way all the time.

THE DEFENDANT: What about just letting Mr. Cassel say, Here it is, James, after he got feedback from Mr. Bingham? Because anything that they give me on computer, I can edit, I can change. I'm not saying I'm going to, but if they have a concern of that, that's too bad because -

THE COURT: No, it's not too bad, Mr. Calvert, because if it's exculpatory, if it's mitigating, you're going to be entitled to it. And there's nothing wrong with the procedure where Mr. Cassel looks at it, it to Mr. Bingham. conveys Mr. Bingham agrees, he put it in the form where it's acceptable to him, and I'm talking about he agrees it's exculpatory, mitigating, whatever, then he sends it back. And then we have a Court that can, through experts if it has to be done, can make a determination if there's any dispute about it. And I know that Mr. Bingham, if it's anywhere close, he's going to turn it over. Now, that's what I've seen. I'll look at each piece of it you

want me to look at, but it'll have to be put in a format where I can understand what I'm looking at. So I don't understand how much further we can go than that. You're entitled to *Brady*, exculpatory, mitigating — and I'm not telling any of these lawyers anything they don't know.

THE DEFENDANT: Right. But that doesn't mean I'm going to get it, so — and that's why I'm here -

THE COURT: It means you're going to get it if it's presented to the Court. And in the final judgment, this case, not unlike others — I mean, it's the final determination of the Court if there's an argument about whether or not it's exculpatory or mitigating.

MR. BINGHAM: Maybe I'm -

THE COURT: I don't know any other way to put it.

MR. BINGHAM: Maybe I'm missing something, but—

THE COURT: No, you're probably not.

MR. BINGHAM: — but if you — if an item is pointed to on the computer and he goes, I want this, can't we open it up, look at it, print it off and then provide it

— that way we know what it is, put it onto something and give it to you? You know what it is, I know what it is. Mr. Cassel knows what it is. I don't care if the defendant has everything as long as it's not contraband, or, you know, something that has a Social Security number or address of somebody on it that he shouldn't have. But, I mean, the thing is if he points to it and says, I want this, this, this and this, we can print it off, we're looking at it, we know what it is, Mr. Cassel and I get together and we give it to him, and he knows what it is because it's printed off.

THE DEFENDANT: That would work for regular documents obviously.

MR. BINGHAM: Okay.

THE DEFENDANT: But in this particular case it doesn't work for Access database because you can't print the database off. It's just not doable unless, you know—

MR. BINGHAM: Then we look at it, and maybe the Court hires — appoints just for purposes of transitioning the information — if he's got a concern with Mr. McLemee, appoint somebody that none of us has ever heard, this computer expert, to transition it to him.

THE COURT: All right. If it comes down to that, that's what the Court will do. But you can go a long way, I would imagine, before you get down to that point. A lot of this I don't think there's going to be a dispute about it.

MR. BINGHAM: I mean — and I think we can open the Access files and look at them, can't we?

MR. CASSEL: Yeah.

MR. BINGHAM: Then just say okay and we give him that Access file. I mean, it seems like this isn't complicated.

THE DEFENDANT: If you could just say, yeah, Mr. Cassel, that Access file is okay and Mr. Cassel goes, Here it is, Mr. Calvert. When you have to go through McLemee, it doesn't end up to me, and that's what I'm saying.

MR. BINGHAM: Then why don't — if Mr. Cassel is in agreement, why don't we sit down and just do that and carry this motion, see if we can satisfy it?

THE COURT: That's what we will do.

MR. BINGHAM: And I'll sit — I'll go meet with Mr. Calvert at Mr. Cassel's convenience and we'll see if we can get this — I don't care — if he wants the in-

formation and it's okay to have it, I tell you, I'd probably go down there and hire the expert out of my own pocket if I could get past these pretrials.

THE COURT: I don't doubt that.

MR. BINGHAM: So we'll get this done.

THE COURT: You can go ahead with that if you want to —

MR. BINGHAM: No, I can't.

THE COURT: — rather than leaving it on the Court where I think you've got it right now for the Court to pay for it. And that's all right, because the Court will be glad to pay for it if it comes to it so we can get this resolved, because I really believe we're doing a lot of arguing here about something that the high percentage of it y'all are going to agree on. Need to go ahead and get off high center, which I think we just did. I'm going to carry the motion until you get with Mr. Cassel.

THE DEFENDANT: I'm going to have to enter my objections then, Your Honor, in that you are not allowing me to have information that's already been provided to me.

THE COURT: I haven't even — what information?

THE DEFENDANT: The *Brady* information.

THE COURT: No, now just a minute, Mr. Calvert. I've already ruled you get the Brady information, but I'm going to carry your motion to allow Mr. Bingham to get with Mr. Cassel to review the data. I'm not denying you any *Brady* or exculpatory information.

THE DEFENDANT: Then can Mr. Cassel be the one, since he's the keeper of it, be the one to provide it to me on — using input from Mr. Bingham and his better judgment as an officer of the court?

MR. BINGHAM: That's —

THE COURT: If it's not — go ahead.

MR. BINGHAM: Because if we — why don't we wait and talk let the Judge carry the motion, we'll all talk about it and might very well be able to do that, and just carry it until the next pretrial? I mean, I'm not totally opposed to that, I just want to sit down and talk about it.

THE COURT: We've all made our best efforts to get this resolved. I'm carrying

the motion and we'll carry it over to the next pretrial and I'll give y'all a couple of weeks to probably even be able to get this done.

(32 RR: 98-111).

- 8. Furthermore, the record shows that, although not required by law, the Court provided Applicant with a modified lap top, a printer. USB storage flash drives, printer paper and replacement printer-ink cartridges with the understanding from Applicant that these items were to be used solely in his defense to the charge in this case. See (2 CR: 398, 431, 433, 437-40, 444, 563¬64, 569-70, 581; 3 CR 645; 39 RR: 7-12).
- 9. Applicant soon violated this privilege by using the Court-provided computer, printer, paper and other supplies to file approximately 200 documents in an unrelated child-custody matter and to assist other inmates in their cases. *See i.e.* (6 CR: 1435-49; 7 CR: 1729; 39 RR: 80-236; 43 RR: 5-92).
- 10. After the Court ordered the previously supplied computer equipment removed in response to Applicant's abuse of that equipment, the Court then supplied other electronic equipment that would allow Applicant to view the numerous videos supplied to him in discovery. See i.e. (55 RR: 5-32). The Court made it clear that Applicant, as a pro se defendant, had the ability to ask to have an expert appointed to analyze / recover data on any electronic item that had been seized during

the investigation in this case — and expressly made that option available regarding item TPD-121 which is Applicant's home computer that was not analyzed by the State. (44 RR: 94-97).

- 11. In *Brady v. Maryland* the Supreme Court held that "the suppression by the prosecution of evidence favorable to an accused upon request violates due process where the evidence is material either to guilt or to punishment, irrespective of the good faith or bad faith of the prosecution." 373 U.S. 83, 87, 83 S. Ct. 1194,10 L. Ed. 2d 215 (1963). "The State's duty to reveal *Brady* material to the defense attaches when the information comes into the State's possession, whether or not the defense requested the information." *Id. Giglio v, United States* extended the rule in *Brady* to include impeachment evidence as well as exculpatory evidence. 405 U.S. 150, 153-54, 92 S. Ct. 763, 31 L. Ed. 2d 104 (1972).
- 12. To establish entitlement to a new trial based on *Brady* violation, a defendant must demonstrate that (l) the State failed to disclose evidence, regardless of the prosecution's good or bad faith; (2) the withheld evidence is favorable to him; and (3) the evidence is material, that is, there is a reasonable probability that had the evidence been disclosed, the outcome of the trial would have been different. Furthermore, the materiality of suppressed evidence is considered collectively, rather than item by item. *Ex parte Carty*, 543 S.W.3d 149. 174-75 (Tex. Crim. App. 2018).

- 13. In this case, Applicant has not made any of the required showings to establish a *Brady* violation. He complains he was denied the ability to access electronic information which is directly contrary to a record that shows a constant effort on the part of the Court to ensure that he was able to do just that.
- 14. Applicant has failed to list even a single piece of evidence that was in possession of the State that was not disclosed to him, or that he did not otherwise have access to if he wanted to access it.
- **15.** Applicant has also failed to show that any evidence that was allegedly withheld was in fact favorable to him or "material" as that term is used in *Brady*.
- **16.** The Court finds and concludes that there is no merit to Applicant's fifth claim for relief and it should be denied.
- (c). Claim For Relief Six: Denial of Access to Materials for Applicant's Defense

Applicant complains under his sixth claim that the Court imposed limitations upon his "access to materials for his defense." (Writ App. at 78-83).

Findings of Fact and Conlusions of Law: Claim for Relief Six

1. Applicant asserts that "the State seized his laptop computer." (Writ App. at 78). This allegation

is misleading and misrepresents the record in several aspects.

- 2. The record shows that the State did not seize *Applicant's* laptop computer. The said laptop computer belonged to the Smith County IT Department, not to Applicant, and was provided to Applicant by the Court solely to be used to assist in his self-representation during the trial of this case. *See i.e.* (40 RR: 23¬24, 29-30).
- 3. Applicant's complaint under this ground is based upon the fabrication that after the laptop was seized pursuant to a search warrant as evidence of a crime, he had no way to access a "significant amount of mitigating information regarding images that Mr. Cassel has seen, family the family tree information, home videos, and pictures of the kids and so forth. . . the Access Database, the transcriptions, PDFs." (Writ App. at 81).
- 4. Instead, the record shows that this same information was also contained in TPD-121, Applicant's home computer that was seized under warrant during the capital murder investigation. Applicant was repeatedly told that, if he wished to have access to the files and information in TPD-121, all he needed to do was move the Court to appoint a computer expert to retrieve that information for him. For example:

THE DEFENDANT: The Access database, although it's kind of moot now, was never produced to me. Mr. McLemee was going to be looking at it, and to do that and I never got Access database from the State, so that's —

THE COURT: Okay. Let me hear from Ms. Sikes on that.

MS. SIKES: Judge, that's the same item, 121, that Mr. Bingham spoke about and that I made the argument about when I was going through those items, one through eight, when I said things had changed. Item 121 is an item. a computer that was seized from Mr. Calvert's house where he lived with his mother. Once we said we weren't using anything from item 121, that if Mr. Calvert wanted to hire an expert, 121 is in evidence, but we weren't going to provide anything else from item 121.

THE COURT: All right. We've already covered that, that if Mr. Calvert wants to get an expert, file a motion with the Court, have the Court appoint an expert or someone skilled in that, whatever it takes to take that off of 121. That's already been covered.

(44 RR: 94-95).

• • • •

MS. SIKES: And that would be information that he had. I'm going to stand by

— as the Court said, I said exactly what I meant, and I meant what I said.

Any discovery that we have with respect to — and as this Court knows, I'm well aware of what is *Brady*. I've taught the Michael Morton Act in many different places, and we don't have any.

When he is talking about *Brady*, *Brady* is information that part of Team State would have that would be — go to show — be good for him in some way; go to show that he's not the person that committed the crime; go to mitigate a possible punishment. The Court knows all this.

What he's talking about is — hasn't produced evidence from that Item 121, those are his computers and his evidence that are currently contained within the PD, Tim McLemee's office. And as Mr. Bingham said in many pretrials, we're not dealing with that anymore.

If Mr. Calvert wants to hire a computer expert to look at what the police department has in evidence, great. We are not producing anything off of Item 121, We're not using anything from Item 121. I'm talking about discovery in our case.

(40 RR: 117-1 S).

5. As an alternative Applicant's stand-by counsel also offered to be the filter through which he could access the information on his home computer:

MR. CASSEL: Judge, what I would maybe suggest is I'm happy to do what I can to facilitate Mr. Calvert getting the information related to contacts and things and pictures and things like that that he feels necessary for his defense. What I can tell the Court is that if there becomes an issue where — that maybe touches on Mr. Bingham's concerns about the integrity of the overall device, that if there's some concern that it's been tampered with or some allegation Mr. Calvert is going to want to pursue with regard to the actual forensics of the computer matter for some reason, obviously that's not anything he can do and he would need somebody to assist him, and then maybe at that point in time we could alert the Court that, hey, there may be a need for some third-party computer expert, a trustee maybe, for lack of a better word, to deal with that issue. But — and I don't know if Mr. Bingham's more just concerned — if he is concerned about pictures or contacts and things of that nature - - if that helps; I don't know if it does or not.

MR. BINGHAM: Well, I mean, if — what I understand that Mr. Cassel has — and I'll just make mine real quick. What Mr. Cassel has is a hard drive that's a virtual machine of what the original computer was. It's just the same thing, because it's copied on this hard file. It can be changed, altered, whatever. If that contains every possible document that Mr. Calvert could want or picture or whatever, if the defendant got with Mr. Cassel and there was even — and Mr. Cassel could assure us that the defendant didn't touch anything, he just said, I like that or could you pull that up, and he's just sitting over there with his hands tied or whatever, for lack of a better expression, and Mr. Cassel said, okay, you want that you, want that you, want that. And then he got with me and said, here's what he wants, and we looked at it and said, not a problem. And then we got that into a form that could be delivered to the defendant that we knew the defendant couldn't change or alter and he had everything he wanted at that point, I have no problem with that.

THE COURT: Sounds to the Court like that should resolve it.

(32 RR: 88-89).

- 6. There is no evidence in the record that Applicant ever availed himself of any of these opportunities to access the information he now alleges was wrongfully withheld as offered by the parties and the Court. It would have been as simple as making the request. Applicant has not even alleged that he tried to obtain access in a way suggested above and had that request denied.
- 7. Applicant fails to mention at all that the record shows that, after he lost the use of the Court's laptop due to abuse of that privilege, the Court mandated a procedure by which he could, through standby-counsel, have full access to whatever work product he had placed in that computer. (Order on Work Product: 7 CR: 1729; 41 RR: 61-72; 49 RR: 34-35; 54 RR: 14-16). However, Applicant did not approve of the procedure and the record shows that he refused to follow it:

THE COURT: Right. You did. So that — my order is in place there. Your work product will come off under the order I entered from Mr. Cassel to review it, if he determined it to be work product, to have it pulled off and made available to you, and you don't want — you didn't want him to do it.

THE DEFENDANT: Well, Your Honor, one, that order is not performable because he's not able to —

THE COURT: Oh, it's formal. It's formal. It's file-marked. It's formal.

THE DEFENDANT: No. Performable.

THE COURT: No. It is performable. In the Court's view, it's performable. If Mr. Cassel tells me it's not, that's another matter.

THE DEFENDANT: Mr. Cassel has also expressed an unwillingness or undesirability to do this based on —

THE COURT: No. You can — Mr. Cassel can correct me if I'm wrong. Where Mr. Cassel — he was going to carry out the directives of the Court pursuant to the order. Where he pulled up is when you started standing up objecting to him reviewing the computer to pull the work product off.

THE DEFENDANT: Because, Your Honor, the work product is not on paper except for a very, very small part of it.

THE COURT: Okay. If it's —

THE DEFENDANT: It's on the computer. And on the computer, it cannot be printed in the form that it is in to be useable.

THE COURT: Well, you know, if you hadn't objected to it, regardless of your objections, if Mr. Cassel goes in to make the review to try to find the work product

and he's not able to carry out the Court's order because of the form you say it's in, he's going to come back and report that to the Court.

THE DEFENDANT: Well, Your Honor, that's been a couple of months now. He can tell you —

THE COURT: It has been, because you objected to him doing what the Court ordered.

THE DEFENDANT: That's what I said. So the order is not performable.

THE COURT: No. The order is only not performable because you're standing up here saying it's not performable. I'll decide whether or not it's performable once Mr. Cassel tries to remove the work product and identify it. If he tells me he can't, then I'll make that decision.

THE DEFENDANT: Well, then I'd like to hear from him then, as far as getting a status update.

THE COURT: There's not —

THE DEFENDANT: Because he's sitting there not able to do it.

MR. CASSEL: The only reason that I have not attempted to do it — with a

computer expert to do it to make sure that I didn't corrupt any files or do anything with respect to the files was because I had understood Mr. Calvert in court had indicated he did not want me to do it.

THE COURT: Well, that's certainly what I understood. My order provides and sets out that you'd have a computer expert appointed and paid to assist you in it. And that's — I mean, that's the status. That's what the record is going to show. I he only reason Mr. Cassel hadn't got the expert and already done it is because you don't want him to do it.

MR. CASSEL: And I have someone that's willing and able to do it. It's just a matter of Mr. Calvert says: Look. I want you to make that attempt. And then certainly I'll do it. If not. then I won't.

THE COURT: That's where we are.

THE DEFENDANT: And that's what I've already said on the record is it's not — because the paper version is useless to me.

THE COURT: You can argue the paper version all day long. The Court's order is in place. The Court is satisfied with the Court's order that Mr. Cassel can obtain a forensic computer expert, which he's

done. He and Mr. Cassel can make the review. Mr. Cassel knows work product when he sees it. He's one of your standby counsel. That's the order in place. And if you don't want him to do it, and that's what you've told the Court, then that's where we are.

THE DEFENDANT: Well, I know, and then I'm without my work product.

THE COURT: As a result of you not wanting it done. I'm not going to argue with you about what you're saying, it's unperformable, until Mr. Cassel goes into it with the expert and does what he needs to do to pull the work product off—it's all in the order—with the assistance of the expert. If they can't do it, that would be a different situation. The only thing he's waiting on, and the reason he hadn't done it, the reason you hadn't got it right now is because you object to him doing it.

(49 RR: 35-39).

8. The record leads to the inescapable conclusion that Applicant, knowing full well what was on the computer, did not really want access to it. He wanted instead to be able to inject the false argument into the record that he was denied access to that information by this Court.

- 9. He now raises that complaint in complete contradiction of the record. A record that shows that there were many such pretrial hearings held to determine how full discovery could be provided to Applicant along with the ability to access the electronic forms of discovery supplied to him by the State. (16 RR: 14-79; 20 RR: 4-39; 21 RR: 5-51; 23 RR: 4-36; 25 RR: 8-108; 30 RR: 3-59, 84-116; 32 RR: 6-16, 35-45; 98-107; 40 RR: 117-67).
- 10. "The Sixth Amendment . . . grants to the accused personally the right to make his defense." Faretta v. California, 422 U.S. 806, 819, 95 S. Ct. 2525, 2533, 45 L. Ed. 2d 562. A defendant electing to waive the right to counsel and represent himself must do so competently and intelligently. *Id.* at 835.
- **11.** In *United States v. Wilson*, 666 F.2d 1241 (9th Cir. 1982), the defendant rejected court apcounsel. but argued pointed that the Sixth Amendment right to self-representation implies a right of access to legal facilities and materials necessary to prepare his defense. Id. at 1244. The court in Wilson noted the Faretta court's recognition that a defendant who rejects the assistance of counsel necessarily relinquishes many of the benefits associated with representation by counsel. Id. at 1245. Availability of court appointed counsel is a constitutionally adequate means of access to research materials. Id. "A defendant may not effectively force the Government to provide a particular means of access to the courts by denying the means offered." *Id*.

- 12. On the record of this case, that Applicant was provided a means by the Court to access his work product after his own malfeasance caused him to lose the use of the court-supplied laptop. However, he voluntarily chose not to avail himself of the manner of access offered by the Court. The *Wilson* court noted that nowhere in *Faretta* did the Supreme Court, "suggest that the Sixth Amendment right to self-representation implies further rights to materials, facilities, or investigative or educational resources that might aid self-representation." *Id*.
- 13. In this case the record shows that Applicant was not denied due process he specifically rejected it.
- **14.** The Court finds and concludes there is no merit to Applicant's sixth claim for relief and it should be denied.
- (d). Claim For Relief Seven: Denial of Applicant's right to a jury trial "due to juror dismissals and non-representaive venire."

Applicant's seventh claim is that he was denied a "fair cross section of the community" on his venire panel where he believes there was an insufficient percentage of Hispanic/Latino venirepersons. (Writ App. at 83-85).

Findings of Fact and Contusions of Law: Claim for Relief Seven

- 1. The Court of Criminal Appeals has repeatedly held that complaints that should have been raised on direct appeal but were not cannot subsequently be raised in a post-conviction habeas application. *Garza v. State*, 435 S.W.3d 258, 261-62 (Tex. Crim. App. 2014); *Ex parte Jimenez*, 364 S.W.3d 866, 880 (Tex. Crim. App. 2012). "We have said countless times that habeas corpus cannot be used as a substitute for appeal, and that it may not be used to bring claims that could have been brought on appeal." *Ex parse* Nelson, 137 S.W.3d 666, 667 (Tex. Crim. App. 2004).
- 2. That Court has also recognized that even constitutional claims may be forfeited if the applicant had the opportunity to raise the issue on appeal. *Ex parte Townsend*, 137 S.W.3d 79, 81 (Tex. Crim. App. 2004). This is because the writ of habeas corpus is an extraordinary remedy that is available only in the absence of an adequate remedy at law. *Id*.
- 3. A complaint regarding the racial makeup of a venire panel should be raised on direct appeal. See i.e. Pondexter v. State, 942 S.W.2d 577, 580-83 (Tex. Crim. App. 1996); Butler v. State, 872 S.W.2d 227, 231-35 (Tex. Crim. App. 1994).
- 4. Although Applicant did allege certain voir dire errors on direct appeal, he neglected to argue that the venire panel was not representative of a

fair cross section of the community. See Calvert, 2019 Tex. Crim. App. Unpub. LEXIS 584, at *161-68.

- **5.** As a result, Applicant cannot now complain about the racial makeup of the venire panel in this habeas corpus application. *Ex parse Nelson*, 137 S.W.3d at 667; *Ex parte Jimenez*, 364 S.W.3d at 880.
- **6.** Even if the Court chose to address this issue, the record shows that Applicant's motion to challenge the venire panel array failed to comply with the Code of Criminal Procedure.
- 7. In his Motion to Challenge the Array, Applicant merely hypothesized about the race of potential jurors on the jury pool list provided to him by the Court based entirely upon the last names of the individual jurors. (DEFENDANT'S MOTION TO CHALLENGE THE ARRAY: 14 CR: 3659-71). From this he concluded, without offering any evidence in support, that members of the Hispanic/Latino race had been under represented on the venire panel, "due to systemic exclusion of the group at the jury selection." (14 CR: 3663).
- 8. Applicant's motion was properly denied where he failed to comply with the Code of Criminal Procedure in the filing of his challenge to the jury array, and where he failed to present any evidence to support his claim of an intentional systemic exclusion of members of the Hispanic race from jury service on the panel assembled to try this capital murder case.

9. The Code of Criminal Procedure provides the method for challenging a jury array in Art. 35.07, which states:

Art. 35.07. CHALLENGE TO THE ARRAY. Each party may challenge the array only on the ground that the officer summoning the jury has wilfully summoned jurors with a view to securing a conviction or an acquittal. All such challenges must be in writing setting forth distinctly the grounds of such challenge. When made by the defendant, it must be supported by his affidavit or the affidavit of any credible person. When such challenge is made, the judge shall hear evidence and decide without delay whether or not the challenge shall be sustained. (emphasis supplied).

TEX. CODE CRIM. PROC. ANN. art. 35.07 (West 2015).

- **10.** Applicant failed to comply with Art. 35.07 where he did not attach "his affidavit or the affidavit of any credible person" in support of his motion to challenge the array.
- 11. The law provides that a motion that is not supported by an affidavit does not raise a proper challenge to the jury array. Lacy v. State, 899 S.W.2d 284, 288 (Tex. App. Tyler 1995, no pet.) ("Where defendant filed a motion to challenge the jury array but provided no supporting affidavit as required by Tex. Code Crim. Proc. Ann.

Art. 35.07, a proper challenge was not presented to the trial court, and no issue was preserved for review."); Brokenberry v. State, 853 S.W.2d 145, 149 (Tex. App. - Houston [14th Dist.] 1993, pet. ref d) (challenge to the jury array failed where defendant failed to support his argument with his affidavit or the affidavit of any credible person, as required by Art. 35.07); Smith v. State, 149 S.W.3d 667, 672-73 (Tex. App. - Austin 2004, pet. ref d) ("Defendant's failure to present a sworn affidavit, in compliance with Tex. Code Crim. Proc. Ann. Art. 35.07, made his motion to quash the jury array improper; thus, the trial court was not obligated to hold a hearing."); Stephenson v. State, 494 S.W.2d 900, 905 (Tex. Crim. App. 1973) (the requirement of an affidavit was firmly enforced; in its absence nothing is preserved for review on appeal.).

- 12. Applicant's challenge further failed where it did not allege that "the officer summoning the jury has wilfully summoned jurors with a view to securing a conviction or an acquittal." See TEX. CODE CRIM. PROC. ANN. art. 35.07 (West 2015); Brokenberry, 853 S.W.2d at 149 (To properly challenge an array, the party must in writing allege that the officer summoning the jury has wilfully summoned jurors with a view to securing a conviction or acquittal.).
- 13. If Applicant's assumptions regarding the race of potential jurors were presumed to be true, he still failed to show an intentional and systemic exclusion of members of the Hispanic race. Ap-

plicant did not provide the Court with any sworn, or otherwise credible, evidence that the manner in which Smith County selected the members of his venire panel resulted in an unconstitutional systemic exclusion of members of the Hispanic race. He merely assumed the race of jurors based entirely upon their names and then relied upon his bare assumptions to argue hypothetical "quotas" of the race of potential jurors on the panel.

- 14. Even if the Court were to assume that Applicant's calculations in his challenge were accurate, there is "no requirement that the petit juries actually chosen must mirror the community and reflect the various distinctive groups in the population" where the defendant lives. Taylor v. Louisiana, 419 U.S. 522, 538, 42 L. Ed. 2d 690, 95 S. Ct. 692 (1975); see also Seuhert v. State, 787 S.W.2d 68, 70 (Tex. Crim. App. 1990) (same). The law does not require proportionate representation of races on jury panels, only that the selection of the panel must be done without discrimination as to race. May v. State, 738 S.W.2d 261, 269 (Tex. Crim. App. 1987).
- 15. Moreover, as set out in *Duren v. Missouri*, 439 U.S. 357, 58 L. Ed. 2d 579, 99 S. Ct. 664 (1979) and *Castaneda v. Partida*, 430 U.S. 482, 97 S. Ct. 1272, 51 L. Ed. 2d 498 (1977), in order to establish a *prima facie* violation of the requirement that there be a fair cross section of the community represented, Applicant must have shown: (a) that the group alleged to be excluded was a "dis-

tinctive" group in the community; (b) that the representation of this group in venires from which juries are selected is not fair and reasonable in relation to the number of such persons in the community; and (c) that this under representation is due to systematic exclusion of the group in the jury selection process. *Duren*, 439 U.S. at 364.

- 16. If the Court were to assume that Applicant had met the first prong of *Duren*, because the group allegedly excluded (Hispanics) is distinctive, he still failed to carry his burden in meeting both prong two, a showing of unfairness and unreasonableness, and prong three, a showing of systematic exclusion.
- 17. The Court takes judicial notice that in Smith County, veniremembers are chosen randomly, by computer through voter registration, driver's license and identification card registration lists.
- 18. There is no evidence attached to Applicant's motion that shows that the difference between his assumed percentage of Hispanics in the county and the percentage on the jury panel was in fact not fair and reasonable. While on its face, Applicant's assumed 5.4 percent of the array versus the census 17.9 percent or greater county-wide raises an inference of unfairness or unreasonableness, he completely failed to show that the number of assumed Hispanics who qualified for the selection process (registered voters, and those with driver's licenses or identification

cards) were of the same or similar percentages as the actual population of the county.

- 19. Applicant also failed to show "systematic exclusion." His motion to challenge the array only assumed figures related solely to the last names of members of the venire panel in this case. The Court of Criminal Appeals has stated that "disproportionate representation in a single panel does not demonstrate the systematic exclusion of distinctive groups in violation of appellant's rights under the Sixth Amendment." See May, 738 S.W.2d at 269; see also Pondexter v. State, 942 S.W.2d at 581 (same).
- 20. In unspoken acknowledgment that the record is woefully insufficient to show a systemic exclusion of Hispanics at his trial, Applicant now asserts that "... there is at least a suggestion that... there were no Hispanic/Latinos in the venire at all." (Writ App. at 85). However, as previously stated, the veniremembers here were chosen through voter registration, driver's license and identification card registration by computer.
- 21. The record shows that of the 1000 persons summoned to appear for jury service in that manner, only 240 actually came to the courthouse as directed. (75 RR: 134 6). There is no way to know the racial identity of the 760 summoned venirepersons who failed to show. Which is why the law prohibits discriminatory intent in the *selection* of the venirepersons the State has no con-

- trol over who decides they will attend or not. *See May*, 738 S.W.2d at 269.
- **22.** The Court finds and concludes there is no merit to Applicant's seventh claim for relief and it should be denied.

Summary

- 1. The Court finds and concludes that the legal procedures in this case were proper and as provided by the Constitution and Texas law.
- 2. The Court finds and concludes that the affidavits of trial counsel in this case are consistent with the record, and with the Court's personal recall of this trial, and thus constitute credible evidence in this case.
- 3. The Court, after review of the application for habeas relief, any answer, and the file, finds and determines that there are no controverted previously unresolved facts material to the legality of the defendant's confinement.
- 4. Applicant has made many materially false factual assertions in this application that call into doubt the veracity of any of his claims for relief.
- **5.** The Court finds and concludes that the complaints in this application are not well taken and the Court recommends that they should in all things be DENIED.

ORDER

The Court orders the Clerk of the Court to immediately transfer to the Court of Criminal Appeals:

- (1) a copy of the Application for Writ of Habeas Corpus and its attachments;
- (2) any answers, waivers and proposed findings executed by the State, including its Preliminary Answer and its Supplemental Answer and their attachments;
- (3) a copy of these Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law;
- (4) a copy of the files and docket sheets in the original cause of action and the files and docket sheets in the first Application for Writ of Habeas Corpus; and,
- (5) This certificate.

SIGNED AND CERTIFIED on this ____ day of _____, 2021.

/s/ Jack Skeen Jr. HONORABLE JACK SKEEN JR., Judge. 24155 District Court SMITH COUNTY. TEXAS

Attachment I - Affidavit of Mr. Jason Cassel

CAUSE NO. 241-1467-12 WR-85283-01

Ex parte	§	IN THE 241st
	§	DISTRICT
	§	COURT
	§	COURT IN AND
	§	FOR
JAMES CALVERT	§	SMITH COUNTY,
	§	TEXAS

AFFIDAVIT OF JASON D. CASSEL

STATE OF TEXAS	§
	§
COUNTY OF GREGG	§

BEFORE ME, the undersigned authority, on this day personally appeared Jason D. Cassel, who is known to me to be the person whose signature is subscribed hereto as of affiant, who being by me duly sworn on oath deposes and states as follows:

- 1. I was co-counsel for Applicant James Calvert in Cause Number 241-1467-12, accusing Mr. Calvert of Capital Murder in Smith County, Texas.
- 2. I have been licensed to practice law since November of 1998. I am Board Certified in Criminal Law and currently serve on the Criminal Law Exam Commission which creates and grades the board certification exam.

- 3. I am licensed to practice in the State of Texas and admitted to practice in the federal courts of the Northern, Eastern, and Southern Districts of Texas, the United States Court of Appeals for the Fifth Circuit and the United States Supreme Court. I have handled numerous capital murder cases in the Northeast Texas. Additionally, I have tried numerous felony and misdemeanor case jury trials in state and federal court. I have also handled numerous appeals in state court.
- 4. It has been over 5 years since this case was concluded. There was a huge volume of material in this case that the State generated but also Mr. Calvert I have done my best here to respond to the allegations in the writ based upon my memory and very limited review of part of the transcript of the trial proceedings. Admittedly, time may have dimmed my memory of certain details.
- 5. Claim one states the we failed to secure an independent expert who would have testified that Mr. Calvert was incapable of representing himself. This ground goes onto allege that we failed Mr. Calvert because we acquiesced to the State's choice of doctor to perform the exam. This is false. The Court had asked both parties to submit names of qualified doctors. I

provided the court with Dr. Mitchell Dunn. The State provided some names as well but there judge chose who to appoint based upon the names submitted. At that time, if I recall correctly, Dr. Dunn was on staff at Terrell State Hospital. He had performed an exam in a case for me in another county and I thought him to be qualified. Mr. Haas actually attended the examination with Mr. Calvert. After receiving Dr. Dunn's report, the Court allowed Mr. Calvert to represent himself. Though we made numerous efforts to persuade Mr. Calvert to change his mind on the issue, he persisted. I do not believe it is our place to interfere with his Sixth Amendment Right to self-representation once granted by the court. I believed that we did not have standing, so to speak, to object to the court's ruling on self-representation lest we violate his rights. Thus, we did not try to shop for another expert to say that he was not competent.

6. Claim two states that we were ineffective at the guilt phase. Specifically that we failed to prepare affirmative defenses. In Texas, affirmative defenses are "yeah, but..." defenses meaning that one would have to admit the conduct but offer a justification, i.e. self-defense or legal excuse, such as insanity. The problem here is that Mr. Calvert spent 5 months of trial

denying the conduct and there is no conceivable justification in the evidence I reviewed or heard from Mr. Calvert. There was no hope for an insanity defense either. Given the extensive planning, from changing license plates to the cache of weapons, plus the lack of a qualified opinion that Mr. Calvert was insane at the time, this was a non-starter. Moreover, Mr. Calvert had denied involvement in the murder, thus it would be hard to argue he didn't do it but if you think he did then he was insane.

7. The stun belt. When this occurred, it appeared to me that the jailers used it in regards to Mr. Calvert failing to stand or sit, I do not recall which. I can say for sure that I never heard the court order a jailer to use it. In fact, I was surprised when it did occur. When he was shocked, we were not sure if the jury had heard Mr. Calvert vell or not as they had left the courtroom and were likely walking to the jury room which is down the hall from the courtroom. We were concerned about asking the court to bring jurors in for questioning about whether or not they heard the incident. We did not want to draw their attention to the incident and make a bad situation worse. It was a "damned if you do, damned if you don't" situation. We did, however, move for a mistrial given everything that we had

seen up to that point in the trial, including the shock, which was denied.

8. Claim three alleges a sundry list of failures, from failing to secure mental health experts to not calling witnesses. Volume 170 of the reporter's record spells out the reasons we did not call more witnesses and why we didn't have more help from experts. Mr. Calvert simply refused to cooperate or to make his expert available. The witnesses that he did direct us to were weak or had nothing good to say. For instance, Mr. Calvert subpoenaed several witnesses during the guilt phase. We spoke to a few that we had not previously identified and so did the State. One in particular ended up testifying for the State in punishment phase and hurt Mr. Calvert badly she provided testimony Mr. Calvert's mistreatment of his exwife. He simply thought many of these people had a higher opinion of him than what they did. Jason Calvert, according to Mr. Calvert, was his best witness. It did not take the State long to not only make him look like a bad guy himself, but also to get him to distance himself from Mr. Calvert. The main concern that Mr. Calvert had throughout was showing he was a good father. This was one of the areas he thought Jason would help and we tried. Additionally, he wanted to

show pictures and videos of him with his kids. These were the kids that he had with the decedent. Most of the videos that Mr. Calvert directed me to appeared staged not to mention that we would have a hard time providing a predicate for their admission without him testifying since he made them. Everything appeared strained and exaggerated for the video camera, as if they were made for his family court battles. They were not compelling and would, in our opinion, provide very little other than to make Mr. Calvert appear more bizarre and calculating. Some of the other witnesses cited by the writ as being favorable were not. Specifically, I recall Matt Thigpen telling us he did not want to be called and would not be good witness or something to that effect, Cecilia Bush was a terrible witness. At one point, she did testify in pretrial hearing and even invoked her Fifth Amendment Right to Remain Silent and requested that I be her lawyer. I do not recall the entire contents of that hearing but I do recall that after invoking the Fifth she seemed to feign illness and the EMTs were summoned. I had spent enough time talking to her prior this hearing to know she would make a terrible witness. There was a number of other witnesses Mr. Calvert stated would be good for him but that is not what our investigation

uncovered but I cannot recall all the details at this point for each of them but these are the ones that jumped out to me.

9. As for the allegation that we failed to seek a curative instruction to comments made by the prosecutor of Mr. Calvert's demeanor, we objected, pointed out the perceived error and the objection was overruled. We then moved for a mistrial. That is the pattern for preservation error. I do not think it would have been wise to continue to argue with the court just as Mr. Calvert had done and further alienate the jury. We preserved the issue and moved on, just I have in the numerous other trials that I have been involved in. Had the court sustained the objection, we would have requested a curative instruction and then a mistrial, but this was not the case.

SIG	NED this	day of	, 2021.
This documer Jason Cassel on t			·
	<u>/s/</u> Notary Pu	blic in and	for the
	State of Te	exas	

by

Attachment II - Affidavit of Mr. Jeff Haas

CAUSE NO. 241-1467-12 WR-85283-01

EX PARTE	§	${ m IN\ THE\ 241st}$
	§	DISTRICT
	§	COURT
	§	COURT IN AND
	§	FOR
JAMES CALVERT	§	SMITH COUNTY,
	§	TEXAS

AFFIDAVIT

STATE OF TEXAS	§
	§
COUNTY OF SMITH	§

Before me the undersigned authority personally appeared Jeff L. Haas who after being sworn states:

My name is Jeff Haas and I am presently licensed to practice law in the State of Texas. I have been licensed since 1981 and have been Board Certified since 1985. Throughout this period of time, I have devoted approximately 99% of my time to criminal law defense. Pursuant to this representation, I have defended numerous death penalty cases along with other felony and misdemeanor offenses. I've also prosecuted numerous appeals both death penalty and non-death penalty cases and prepared and prosecuted Writs of Habeas Corpus both death penalty and non-death penalty. I feel like I am competent to not only represent people at both the State and Federal trial level, but also at the State Appellate Level, through various Courts of Appeals throughout the

state. And the Federal Level, covering the Eastern District of Texas and the Fifth Circuit.

On 13th day of January, 2021, the Court, in this case, issued and served an order for me as first chair counsel and Jason Cassel as second chair counsel to respond to a Writ of Habeas Corpus fled on November 20, 2018, alleging various claims of Ineffective Assistance of Counsel.

The Trial in this cause was held in the fall of 2015, and on April 6, 2016, I sent the bulk of my file to writ counsel in Los Angeles, California. Consequently I have been unable to review my entire file prior to responding to these allegations. Obviously my memory is somewhat diminished since it's been almost 6 years since the trial was conducted. However I was able to review a portion of the report's record, and the little of what remains of my original trial file.

The first issue that I was requested to respond to relates to the competency of Mr. Calvert to represent himself. It must be understood that Mr. Calvert previously represented himself in a divorce proceeding, and contemporaneously with this cause there was a suit to terminate Mr. Calvert's parental rights. Brett Ratekin was appointed by the court to represent him in that proceeding, however Mr. Calvert in effect fired Mr. Ratekin and represented himself in that proceeding. Consequently Mr. Calvert was no stranger to self-representation. It is my belief that Mr. Calvert's desire to represent himself hinges upon his desire to control the proceedings and from ear-

ly on Mr. Calvert and I, for a better word, "butted heads". As evidence was provided to us, it became evident that there was not much of a defense to this charge; rather we should try to mitigate the damage in order to obtain a favorable plea agreement. This strategy was successful in that a very advantageous plea agreement was offered by the State. Both myself and Mr. Cassel and Mr. Ken Murray, Director of the Texas Defenders Service, who later became involved in this proceeding urged Mr. Calvert to accept this offer. However Mr. Calvert wasn't interested and the trial proceeded.

As to the issue of competency to stand trial, there is a fundamental 6th Amendment Right for a Defendant to proceed pro se. I would submit that this isn't always the wisest course for a Defendant as is obvious by what happened in this case, however regardless of the foolishness of this endeavor, it's the Defendant's fundamental right to do so. After Mr. Calvert indicated his desire to have appointed other counsel, which the court denied, rightfully so, in my opinion because Mr. Calvert would not been able to get along with any counsel, Mr. Calvert requested to proceed pro se, Judge Skeen admonished him and gave him his Faretta Warnings and myself, Mr. Cassel and later Ken Murray advised Mr. Calvert that proceeding pro se was not in his best interest. However this was to no avail and Mr. Calvert persisted in his desire to proceed pro se. Consequently Judge Skeen appointed a truly disinterested health expert Dr. Dunn, who I actually believe was suggested by Jason Cassel to examine the Defendant. The Writ alleges that this mental examination was a cursory examination, I beg to differ, I was present during this examination and it took several hours. Dr. Dunn went in-depth into the proceedings and the difficult strategy choices that Mr. Calvert would have to make since he was unversed in the practice of law. Dr. Dunns report concluded that Mr. Calvert was competent to represent himself and trial proceeded.

There is an allegation that Trial Counsel was ineffective for not litigating the issue of Mr. Calvert's competency to stand trial. This allegation would put Trial Counsel in a precarious position. As previously stated, the Defendant has an absolute right to proceed pro se. To suggest that Trial Counsel should litigate against the clients expressed wishes after a finding of competency, would, in my mind, be violative of his Constitutional right to proceed pro se. Counsel suggests that if this issue would have been litigated and had the Trial Court refused to allow the Defendant to proceed pro se. There would been an allegation that Trial Counsel was ineffective for litigating this issue in violation of Mr. Calvert's Amendment Right to represent himself. Likewise, the writ alleges that Trial Counsel was ineffective for failing, during the preceding to raise the issue of Mr. Calvert's competency to continue to proceed pro se. Trial Counsel will make the same argument. It must be noted that when the Court allowed Mr. Calvert to proceed pro se and appointed counsel to act as standby counsel, a great deal of research was conducted regarding the duties and obligations of standby counsel. At bedrock, standby counsel has a responsibility to do nothing to abrogate the right of the Defendant to proceed pro se. However, during the trial, Trial Counsel provided vast amounts of research materials, cases, legal treatises etc. to Mr. Calvert to assist him in his representation, which he obviously used.

Trial Counsel believes that Mr. Calvert's antics during this trial was an attempt to basically show who was in control. As an example of Mr. Calvert's competency, one need only look at Mr. Calvert's response when after Mr. Calvert was relieved of his pro se representation, he was asked if he wished to testify at the punishment stage of the trial Mr. Calvert responded

"THE DEFENDANT: Basically, Your Honor, from what I understand under Cantu v State and Fielder v State, that the State could go into questioning facts regarding the offense, and because of that, I don't think I would have any protection. So I'm going to invoke my Fifth Amendment or I'm not going to testify. I'm going to invoke my Fifth Amendment right.

THE COURT: You're going to invoke your Fifth Amendment privilege and not testify before the jury at sentencing; is that correct?

THE DEFENDANT: Correct. . . .

THE DEFENDANT: Obviously, I strongly disagree with that.

THE DEFENDANT: I also disagree that you're not offering more evidence as far as pictures, videos and so forth that I believe that you could have done without calling more witnesses.

But, regardless, because of that, I'm not in a position and I don't believe that I would be protected if I open myself up and — regardless, I'm not going to testify during the penalty phase. I would want to, but I do not feel that — I feel more harm would probably come if I did that." (RRV170)

There is an allegatino that Trial Counsel was ineffective for not attempting to introduce videotapes and photos of Mr. Calvert's family during the trial of this case. Our investigation revealed that most of these photos and videotapes if not all, were taken in the context of family law cases and in effect were basically staged. Trial Counsel believed that this would be additional evidence regarding Mr. Calvert's need to control and manipulate. In addition, without Mr. Calvert taking the stand and testifying, it would have been difficult if not impossible to properly lay the predicate for the admission of photos and video tapes without being able to lay the foundation where and when etc. these photos and videos were made.

There is an allegation that Trial Counsel was ineffective for not raising the insanity defense even though Mr. Calvert had discussed the insanity defense during voir dire. The response is basically there was absolutely no evidence to reflect that Mr. Calvert was legally insane at the time of the commission of this offense. I believe that this issue was discussed with Dr. McGarrahan, a psychologist, who was appointed to assist the defense. If I remember correctly, due to the planning involved, and the lack of a serious mental disease or defect, this line of defense would have been fruitless.

There is an allegation of Trial Counsel was ineffective for failing to provide an independent mental health examination. Trial Counsel had obtained the services of Dr. Antoinette McGarrahan a psychologist assist in the trial of this Dr. McGarrahan conducted an initial mental examination of Mr. Calvert, however when Mr. Calvert was allowed to proceed pro se, the court appointed Dr. Fabian to assist Mr. Calvert. After Mr. Calvert's pro se status was terminated, and Trial Counsel undertook representation of Mr. Calvert, Mr. Calvert refused to allow us to obtain the results of Dr. Fabian's reports to send to Dr. McGarrahan. We intended to have Dr. McGarrahan do follow up testing, however, she advised us that she could not conduct further testing because protocol and ethics wouldn't allow it since Dr. Fabian had conducted additional testing. In addition, to counsel's memory, Mr. Calvert indicated that he would not cooperate with Dr. McGarrahan. Any failure to present any mental health evidence was due to Mr. Calvert's uncooperativeness. Dr. McGarrahan did assist us during the cross examination of Dr. Arambula and Dr. Gripon. However, even if she would have been able to testify at trial, she would have testified that even though there was lack of evidence of psychopathic tendencies, the degree of narcissism Mr. Calvert suffered from would make him a dangerous person; in effect her testimony, even based on the minimal testing she conducted, would have mirrored the testimony of Dr.'s Arambula and Gripon.

There is an allegation that Trial Counsel was ineffective because psych records were not entered into evidence, however it appeared as if most of these psychological reports were the result of court ordered examinations arising from family law cases, I feel as if Dr. Gripon and Dr. Arambula adequately discussed this during their testimony.

Additionally, members of the defense mitigation team spoke to numerous potential witnesses. Trial Counsel, felt their potential testimony, would not have been particularly beneficial, but rather would have done more harm than good. Again, this was set out in the Ex Parte Hearing reflect in R.R. V 170.

Mr. Jason Calvert, testified for the mere purpose that Mr. Calvert loved his kids and wanted to be a good father. Trial Counsel knew that Jason Calvert would be cross examined, but we felt that this one fact was important fo the jury to hear.

There is an allegation that Trial Counsel was ineffective for not doing more regarding the stun belt incident. Again, as reflected in volume 170 of the reporter's record, we addressed issues regarding Trial Counsel's strategic decisions. Particularly regarding the stun belt incident we had the choice to either bring the jury back in and ask them about the stun belt incident, running the risk that if the jury had not heard the scream, then the stun belt incident would been brought to their attention. We did not know whether or not the jury had heard Mr. Calvert scream from the stun belt so we made a strategic decision to not poll the jury.

There is an allegations of Trial Counsel was ineffective for not raising the issue of Mr. Calvert's upbringing and the circumstances surrounding his raising. Trial Counsel felt through the accumulation of witnesses regarding Mr. Calvert's mother being cold and evil and Mr. Calvert sister describing his upbringing that this topic was discussed sufficiently.

There is an allegation that Trial Counsel was ineffective for not calling additional witnesses. Again this issue was addressed during an *ex parte* hearing contained in reporter's record 170. However, . . . in particular, Trial Counsel remembers talking to Frank Dobrovolny and I believe Matthew Thigpen. Both of these people are lawyers and there was evidence that Mr. Calvert hacked into Cameron Castleberry's, his ex wife's family law attorney's computer and obtained records and I believe a photo of Mr. Castleberry's wife, this would be prime fodder for cross-examination regarding the privacy, sensitivity and privilege of client matters kept on lawyers computers.

Regarding Carla Gabbard, a member of the mitigation team had spoken to Ms. Gabbard she was very reluctant to testify on the behalf of Mr. Calvert however in addition she also told a mitigation inves-

tigator that Mr. Calvert had told her that she was too old for him to marry, that he wanted to find a bride over in Montenegro and have lots of kids. This along with testimony from other of Mr. Calvert's exgirlfriends would just bolster the contention that Mr. Calvert was cold, controlling, manipulative and the way he felt about women. Trial Counsel also remembers discussing the proposed testimony of Shawn Cook, who had traveled to Montenegro with Mr. Calvert when he met Jelena. To my recollection, there had been a break up that had been the end of Mr. Cook's and Mr. Calvert's relationship and in addition, I seem to remember that there were some allegations regarding some type of criminal activity between the two of them. I do not believe that Mr. Cook's testimony would have been beneficial.

There is an allegation that Trial Counsel was ineffective for failing to object to a dehumanization of Mr. Calvert during the State's final argument. I have been in Judge Skeens courtroom many times and have tried numerous cases in front of Judge Skeen. I am familiar with what Judge Skeen would allow and what he wouldn't allow. Judge Skeen gives great latitude regarding final argument and I believe that any objections would been overruled. It also must remembered that this jury had sat through a trial that probably lasted five times as long as it should have, a three-hour witness was turned into a 3 day witness by Mr. Calvert and the jury had to be tired and frustrated by Mr. Calvert's continuous objections and I believe that the jury really didn't want to hear anymore objections, especially ones that it in all likelihood would be overruled.

There is an allegation that Trial Counsel was ineffective for failing to make a motion to recuse Judge Skeen after Mr. Calvert's pro se status was terminated. Mr. Calvert had filed, I believe, two or three motions to recuse Judge Skeen prior to the trial commencing. Nothing indicates that a motion to recuse Judge Skeen would been successful. Even if there had been prejudicial statements made by that would have Skeen, been Mr. Calvert was proceeding pro se. However, this is an interesting point. After we were reinstated as counsel, one of the first things that we did was make a motion for mistrial based on a Due Process violation. I believe that this is a cognizant claim. As a bystander sitting in the back row unable to say or do anything, it's my opinion that the State, and the Court, maybe not intentionally, maybe just out of frustration due to Mr. Calvert's antics. Mr. Calvert's Due Process rights were violated by what occurred in the courtroom during the trial.

There is an allegation that Trial Counsel was ineffective by refusing to turn over our mitigation reports to Mr. Calvert. I really have no memory of when or even if this happened. I spoke to Mr. Cassel, and he seemed to remember an *Ex Parte* Hearing where basically the Court stated that Mr. Calvert was not entitled to hybrid representation and for Trial Counsel to continue to investigate and prepare a collateral case so if Mr. Calvert's pro se status was would be terminated, we would be ready and able to step in.

Regardless, I believe this issue is moot since Mr. Calvert's pro se status was terminated and we commenced our representation to the trials conclusion.

I hope this affidavit adequately addresses these issues and if a supplementary affidavit is needed, I will be happy to provide one.

/s/ Jeff L. Haas JEFF L. HAAS Affiant

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME on this the 10th day of March, 2021, to certify which witness my hand and official seal.

/s/ Christy Brand NOTARY PUBLIC IN AND FOR THE STATE OF TEXAS

APPENDIX C

Court of Criminal Appeals of Texas.

James CALVERT, Appellant

v.

The STATE of Texas NO. AP-77,063

Delivered: October 9, 2019

ON DIRECT APPEAL FROM CAUSE NO. 241-1467-12, IN THE 241ST DISTRICT COURT, SMITH COUNTY

Newell, J., delivered the unanimous opinion of the Court.

OPINION

In October 2015, a jury convicted Appellant of murder in the course of committing or attempting to commit burglary or kidnapping. Based upon the jury's answers to the special issues set forth in Texas Code of Criminal Procedure Article 37.071, Sections 2(b) and 2(e), the trial judge sentenced Appellant to death. Direct appeal to this Court is automatic.

¹ Tex. Penal Code § 19.03(a)(2).

² Tex. Code Crim. Proc. art. 37.071, § 2(g). Unless otherwise indicated, all references to Articles refer to the Code of Criminal Procedure.

³ Tex. Code Crim. Proc. art. 37.071, § 2(h).

After reviewing Appellant's twenty-nine points of error, we find them to be without merit. Consequently, we affirm the trial court's judgment and sentence of death.

STATEMENT OF FACTS

While visiting Croatia, Appellant met the victim, Jelena. She accompanied him on his return to Tyler, and they married in 2004. Jelena became increasingly fearful of Appellant over the course of their marriage.

Appellant and Jelena's first child, E.C., was born in 2006. Their second child, L.C., was born in 2008. Appellant and Jelena separated in 2009 and divorced in 2010. Jelena obtained a restraining order that barred Appellant from going to her new home. According to their divorce decree, Jelena had primary possession of the children. She could not move with the children more than 125 miles from the Smith County Courthouse. Appellant had visitation rights on alternate weekends and Thursdays. The order specified that Jelena and Appellant would exchange the children at Jason's Deli.

In January 2012, Jelena married Arvind Sriraman. Jelena wanted to move with the children to Houston, where Sriraman had taken an engineering job, but Appellant refused to agree to modify the terms of the child custody order. He was also uncooperative during mediation. Eventually, Jelena and Sriraman took the matter to trial. On October 19, 2012, a jury determined that the custody order should be modified so that Jelena and the

children could move up to 500 miles away from the Smith County Courthouse.

About twelve days later, on October 31st, Jelena was packing to move to Houston. L.C., age four, was home with her. E.C., age seven, was at school. Although Appellant did not have visitation that day, Jelena had agreed that Appellant could take the children to dinner and then trick-or-treating.

Shortly before the scheduled visit, Appellant told Jelena that they needed to exchange the children at her house instead of the deli. Jelena did not know it but Appellant had been avoiding service of a motion by Deidre Adams, his first wife. Adams and Appellant had a child together, J.C., and Adams had filed a motion to enforce court-ordered child support. Appellant suspected that Adams was planning to serve him with that motion at the deli. Jelena would not agree to exchange the children at her house. Appellant angrily canceled the visit. Jelena was upset about this incident, which she relayed to multiple friends.

Less than three hours later, Appellant broke into Jelena's house and, in front of L.C., shot her multiple times. Appellant took L.C. and fled to Louisiana. That evening, following a high-speed chase in West Monroe, Louisiana, police officers arrested Appellant and discovered L.C. physically unharmed in the back seat of Appellant's car.

Appellant was indicted for capital murder. Counsel (Jeffery Haas and Jason Cassel) were appointed to represent him. However, in February 2014, Appellant requested and was granted the right to represent himself. He represented himself through approximately fifty pretrial hearings, voir dire, and roughly three weeks of the jury trial. Appellant's attorneys, in standby status, were present and available to assist him. On September 15, 2015, during the guilt phase, the trial court revoked Appellant's pro se status and reinstated counsel to represent him.

At trial, Shonda Emmert testified that she was in the parking lot across the street from Jelena's house around noon on the day of the offense. She heard, "[B]ang, bang, bang," which she initially thought was a nail gun "going off." About a minute later she saw a man walking out of the house, carrying a small child wrapped in a blue blanket. He went to a car parked down the street, put the child in the back seat of the car, and drove away.

Emmert drove to the house to see if things were okay. Another woman, Robin Dickerson, pulled up at the same time, ran into the carport, and screamed at Emmert to call 911. Emmert walked toward the house to get a better look at the house number. She saw a body in the carport; the door between the kitchen and carport was "splintered" and looked like it had been kicked in. When the prosecutor showed Emmert photographs of L.C., Appellant, and Appellant's car, she stated that the photos were consistent with the appearance of the child, the man, and the car she saw on the day of the offense.

Dickerson testified that she worked at the same church as Jelena. On the day of the offense, around noon, she was in a parking lot near Jelena's house when she heard four or five shots. She looked toward Jelena's house and saw a man carrying a child from the carport to a car parked on the street. The man got into the car and left. Dickerson believed that the child she saw was L.C. and the man, Appellant. Dickerson drove up, walked into the carport and saw Jelena lying in the doorway, dead. When Emmert drove up, Dickerson told her, "Call 911. He shot her."

Tyler Police Detective Craig Shine, the lead detective in this case, responded to the 911 call. He testified that it was apparent from the number and locations of Jelena's gunshot wounds that the shooter knew her and wanted her dead. Based on his observations and interviews at the crime scene, Shine obtained a capital murder warrant for Appellant. The Tyler Police Department broadcasted a BOLO ("be on the lookout") Alert and an Amber Alert.

Texas Ranger Brent Davis testified that he went to the crime scene and saw numerous cartridge casings on the kitchen floor. All of the casings were from a .40-caliber semi-automatic pistol and were marked ".40 S & W." From the location of the casings, it appeared that the rounds were fired at Jelena from inside the house. Davis observed bullet strikes on the door, the door frame, the car, and the concrete floor of the carport. It appeared that the door between the kitchen and the carport had been kicked in; the strike plate and pieces of wood from

the door frame were on the floor. The door was standing open. Tyler police officers advised Davis that L.C. was missing and that they believed he had been kidnapped. It appeared to Davis that Jelena had been trying to leave the house to escape from the shooter when she was shot multiple times.

Dr. Elizabeth Ventura, a medical examiner at the Institute Forensic Southwestern ofconducted the autopsy. She testified that Jelena was intentionally killed. Specifically, Jelena sustained six gunshot wounds, five of which damaged vital organs in her head and torso. The number, direction, and location of the gunshot wounds indicated that Jelena was changing her position in relation to the gun when she was shot. The fact that she had sustained several fatal shots while moving around was evidence of an intentional killing in which the shooter wanted her dead. Ventura said that it was likely, but not certain, that the fatal shot to Jelena's head was the last shot.

Howard Ryan, a forensic investigation consultant and crime scene reconstructionist, testified about the bloodstain evidence at the crime scene. He noted that a contact transfer stain on the carport door indicated that Jelena was shot in the back while she was upright, and then she slid down the door. After she was seated and leaning against the door, she was shot through the abdomen. Another shot through her arm and side caused her to fall onto the door mat in the carport. Finally, Jelena sustained a shot to the back of the head while her head was face down and several inches off the carport floor. A spent shell

casing in the carport indicated that the shooter was likely standing over her when he fired that shot. Ryan averred that this pattern indicated that the shooter was proficient, in control, and "not frantic" while he was shooting.

Tim McLemee, an expert in forensic digital data and media, discussed a data report showing the WiFi connections that Appellant's iPad had made on the day of the offense, starting at 1:32 p.m. and ending at 9:46 p.m. These connections started in Tyler, Texas, and ended near West Monroe in Ruston, Louisiana. Appellant's iPad had connected to WiFi networks in several McDonald's restaurants along the route. Most of the searches on the iPad were for news stories about the instant offense and Amber Alerts.⁴

West Monroe Police Officer Raymond Spoon testified that he had volunteered to "take a call" before his shift started on the evening of the day of the offense. As a result, he was not in the police station when officers were briefed on the alerts from Tyler, Texas, and was unaware of those alerts when he first encountered Appellant.

Spoon was parked on the grassy median of the highway, "working drug interdiction," when Appellant's vehicle passed him at 11:05 p.m. Spoon

⁴ FBI Special Agent Mark Sedwick testified that the historical call detail records from Appellant's phone provided no cell tower information after 10:18 a.m., which meant that his phone was turned off, out of the coverage area, or in airplane mode.

began following the vehicle after he saw "some indicators" that it might be transporting drugs.5 Upon observing a traffic violation, Spoon activated his lights and attempted to stop the vehicle. Initially, Appellant pulled over and stopped, but as Spoon exited his patrol car, Appellant drove away. Appellant thereafter passed three parking lot entrances where he could have pulled in and stopped safely. He drove slowly and then stopped a second time. After Spoon exited the patrol car and ordered Appellant out of his vehicle, Appellant drove away again. Concerned that this pattern of stopping and consistent with "baiting" starting was ambushing police officer, Spoon called for a assistance. Officer Justin Cummings, Matthew Downhour, and Corporal Marie Knight testified that they responded to Spoon's call for assistance.

Initially, Appellant led a "slow-rolling chase," but he picked up speed as other patrol cars joined the pursuit. He ran red lights and almost caused several collisions. Appellant eventually drove into a deadend street in a residential area, made a U-turn, drove across a front yard, and was finally forced to stop when his car was blocked in by police vehicles.

⁵ Spoon testified that the indicators included: the vehicle was traveling in the far right lane; the driver's hands were at "10:00 and 2:00" on the steering wheel; the driver looked straight ahead and never looked toward Spoon; and the vehicle appeared to have a single occupant who was driving on the interstate highway a little after 11:00 p.m. on Halloween.

As officers were approaching Appellant's vehicle with their guns drawn, Cummings heard Appellant say, "Just don't shoot my child." Appellant would not open his car door. Officers broke the window to reach him. Cummings removed a gun from between Appellant's legs and threw it away from the car. Appellant fought with officers after they pulled him from the car. During the struggle, Appellant said, "You don't know what I've done."

Appellant resisted arrest and continued to be uncooperative when officers placed him into a patrol car. Downhour stated that Appellant was wearing a concealed waistband designed to hold a gun and magazines. It contained an empty magazine fitting the Sig Sauer pistol that was on the back-seat floor. Although there was a different license plate on Appellant's vehicle than that in the BOLO Alert and Amber Alert, Knight identified Appellant and the child as the subjects of those alerts.

Detective Shine testified that after the West Monroe Police Department notified him that they had arrested Appellant, he drove from Tyler to West Monroe and interviewed Appellant. During that interview, Appellant identified himself as the driver and owner of the impounded vehicle and admitted to having a Sig Sauer pistol that he "always" kept in the glove compartment and the weapon that officers had removed from his lap. Appellant told Shine that if his son L.C. had not been in the car with him, he "would have shot those idiots"—meaning the West Monroe police officers—when they pointed their guns at him.

In the audiovisual recording of Appellant's statement to police, Appellant acknowledged that he had taken about \$200 in cash from his mother before he left her house on the morning of the offense. He clearly described his activities shortly before Jelena's including having breakfast murder, Whataburger and picking up a copy of Adams's motion for enforcement of child support at the courthouse. However, he stated that he did not remember anything after that until he was driving away from Tyler. Appellant suggested that he might have been fixing a client's computer during that time, but he could not identify the client. He avoided describing the murder or specifying where or how he picked up L.C. But he admitted that he "must have" taken L.C. from Jelena and that he "might" have had Jelena's phone in his car.

Appellant repeatedly stated that he did not remember—or that he did not know—if he and Jelena had agreed that he would have the children that day or if Jelena had wanted him to go to her house to pick them up. When an investigator asked him if it made him mad when Jelena told him not to pick up the children from her house, he responded that he "didn't see the logic in it." When asked where he went after he picked up L.C., Appellant told investigators that he did not recall driving toward any particular destination, but he remembered "having a good day with [L.C.]." Appellant stated

⁶ The record shows that, at the time of the offense, Appellant worked as a freelance computer consultant.

that he took L.C. to a Halloween festival at a church or school somewhere between Tyler and West Monroe.

Appellant described Jelena, Adams (his first wife), and Debbie Campbell (his sister) as unintelligent, vindictive, and dishonest. He acknowledged that Jelena had told him that she was afraid of him. When investigators informed him that there were witnesses to the offense, he remarked that Jelena's neighbors would not recognize him.

When asked if he knew why he was in the police station, Appellant responded by asking if he was being charged with speeding. He stated that he had evaded arrest because he did not like getting speeding tickets. Detectives told him that he was being held on a capital murder warrant, and he challenged them to show it to him. When they did, he emphasized that the warrant was from Texas and stated that he needed to know what the Louisiana charges were.

After speaking with Appellant, Shine viewed Appellant's vehicle in the impound lot. A West Monroe officer told Shine that Appellant had boasted following his arrest that "they were looking for the wrong license plate." Looking through the windows, Shine saw two firearms and two cell phones, one of which matched the description of Jelena's phone.

Tyler Police Department Detective Craig Williams testified that he processed Appellant's vehicle after it was returned to Tyler. He found Jelena's cell phone on the back seat and its blackand-pink case in the driver's door pocket. He also identified a Springfield XD handgun recovered from the driver's floorboard, where West Monroe police officers had placed it after they arrested Appellant. It had an attached magazine of twelve rounds and one round in the chamber. All rounds recovered from that gun were Winchester .40 caliber Smith & Wesson, the "same caliber and same brand of the casings that were at the crime scene." Additionally, Williams identified license plates found under the front passenger floor mat as the current plates for Appellant's vehicle. The license plates that were on the vehicle when it was stopped were expired. Williams testified that the vehicle's trunk contained numerous loaded rifles, several handguns, and a stock of ammunition. Appellant approximately 200 rounds, ready to fire, in the rifles.

Williams also reviewed photographs of items taken from the car. He identified: a knife; a Don Hume holster; an Apple phone in a gray-and-white case; a Sig Sauer .380 pistol with a loaded magazine and a chambered round; two additional loaded magazines; a McDonald's receipt from Arcadia, Louisiana, printed at 9:07 p.m. on the date of the offense; an iPad; a computer bag containing copies of

⁷ This firearm was the weapon that Cummings had thrown out of the car. Wade Thomas, a forensic scientist with the Texas Department of Public Safety lab in Tyler, conducted a toolmark analysis on the Springfield XD to determine whether it was the weapon used in the offense. By comparing recovered projectiles with test-fired projectiles, Thomas determined that the recovered projectiles were fired by the Springfield XD.

a modified order for possession and access to J.C., the 2010 agreed final decree of divorce between Appellant and Jelena, a box of "Winchester .40caliber Smith & Wesson bullets" (which was missing ten bullets), 9-millimeter ammunition that would fit a Kel-Tec firearm, such as the Kel-Tec 9-millimeter pistol found in the vehicle's trunk, three shotgun rounds, and a box containing three Hornaday Critical Defense .380-caliber cartridges; Appellant's wallet; a blue-and-black holster designed to be concealed under clothing; a SKS magazine loaded with five rounds; "[o]ne case of Federal Premium Personal Defense .380 Auto, 90-grain Hydra-Shok, with 17 live rounds inside"; "[o]ne box of Remington 12-gauge buckshot 00BK"; a receipt for buckshot from Gander Mountain in Tyler, printed at 10:38 a.m. on the date of the offense; a Whataburger receipt printed at 10:05 a.m. on the date of the offense; and an envelope with a copy of Adams's motion for enforcement of child support order and order to appear in the interest of J.C., file-marked October 26 (five days prior to the offense).

SUFFICIENCY OF THE EVIDENCE

Appellant does not challenge the sufficiency of the evidence to prove that he intentionally killed Jelena. Rather, he argues that the evidence was insufficient to prove that he did so in the course of committing or attempting to commit the offense of kidnapping (point of error twenty-one) or in the course of committing or attempting to commit burglary (point of error twenty-two). Appellant asserts that there

was "evidence to defeat" the underlying offense of burglary—L.C.'s statement that "there was a knock at the door" before Appellant entered the house and killed Jelena.

In assessing the legal sufficiency of the evidence to support a conviction, we consider all of the record evidence, whether admissible or inadmissible, in the light most favorable to the verdict.⁸ We determine whether, based on that evidence and reasonable inferences therefrom, any rational trier of fact could have found the defendant guilty of the essential elements of the offense beyond a reasonable doubt.⁹

Here, the jury returned a general verdict finding Appellant "guilty of the offense of capital murder as charged in the indictment." We will uphold the verdict of guilt if the evidence was sufficient on either the kidnapping or the burglary theory.¹⁰

A person commits capital murder when he intentionally causes the death of an individual in the course of committing or attempting to commit burglary.¹¹ A person commits burglary if, without the

⁸ Powell v. State, 194 S.W.3d 503, 507 (Tex. Crim. App. 2006).

⁹ Musacchio v. United States, 136 S. Ct. 709, 715 (2016) (citing Jackson v. Virginia, 443 U.S. 307, 319 (1979)).

 $^{^{10}}$ See Sorto v. State, 173 S.W.3d 469, 472 (Tex. Crim. App. 2005).

¹¹ See Tex. Penal Code § 19.03(a)(2); Whitaker v. State, 977 S.W.2d 595, 598 (Tex. Crim. App. 1998).

effective consent of the owner, he enters a habitation with the intent to commit a felony, theft, or assault; or if, without the effective consent of the owner, he enters a habitation and commits or attempts to commit a felony, theft, or an assault.¹² "An unlawful entry into a habitation with the intent to commit murder will satisfy the burglary element of a capital murder charge."¹³

When Appellant informed Jelena that he wanted to exchange the children at her house, she expressly refused, telling him that they would exchange the children in the deli parking lot as originally planned. Appellant then canceled the exchange. During and after these discussions, Jelena communicated to Sriraman and to her friends that she was afraid of Appellant and did not want him in her house.

Moreover, several witnesses at the crime scene observed that the door frame was splintered and the strike plate was on the floor, indicating a forced entry. Evidence that Jelena did not want Appellant in her home and that the door had been forced open sufficiently established that Appellant entered Jelena's home without her effective consent. Thus, the first requirement of burglary is satisfied.

The evidence also established that Appellant entered Jelena's home with the intent to commit the

¹² Tex. Penal Code § 30.02(a)(1), (3).

¹³ Balderas v. State, 517 S.W.3d 756, 766 (Tex. Crim. App. 2016) (quoting *Whitaker*, 977 S.W.2d at 598-99).

felony of murder. Appellant aimed his gun at Jelena and shot her repeatedly as she attempted to escape, and he shot her again after she was sitting and then lying on the floor. Appellant's use of a firearm, as well as the number and locations of Jelena's gunshot wounds, demonstrated his intent to murder Jelena.¹⁴ A rational jury could have determined from this evidence that Appellant entered Jelena's house without her effective consent, intending to commit a felony, and intentionally murdered Accordingly, the evidence was sufficient to prove that Appellant was guilty of capital murder. Because we find the evidence sufficient to prove the offense of burglary of a habitation, we need not consider whether the State proved the underlying felony of kidnapping. 15 Points of error twenty-one and twentytwo are overruled.

SHOCK CUFF ACTIVATION

Appellant wore a shock cuff on his ankle, which deputies activated outside the jury's presence. In

¹⁴ See, e.g., Ex parte Thompson, 179 S.W.3d 549, 555 (Tex. Crim. App. 2005) (finding that evidence of the Appellant's intent to kill was overwhelming when, among other things, he intentionally shot the victim in the abdomen and then intentionally shot him three more times as he lay on the ground).

¹⁵ See Tex. Penal Code § 19.03(a)(2); see also Vega v. State, 267 S.W.3d 912, 913 (Tex. Crim. App. 2008) ("If the hypothetically correct jury charge for the case would authorize the jury to convict on alternative theories of liability, then the appellate court must deem the evidence sufficient if it is sufficient under any of the theories of liability.").

point of error one, Appellant alleges that the trial judge violated his rights to substantive and procedural due process by allowing him to be subjected to an electric shock during trial for conduct that did not warrant such treatment, particularly when the judge had far less drastic alternatives. Appellant asserts that he did not pose a security threat while representing himself but instead was shocked for being disrespectful. Appellant notes that his counsel later moved for a mistrial on the ground that he "highly suspect[ed]" that the jury—which had just been excused for the day—heard Appellant scream. 16 Appellant argues that activating the shock cuff constituted "egregious official conduct" or conduct that "shocks the conscience," in violation of Fourteenth Amendment guarantee substantive due process. He contends that this conduct was structural error requiring reversal.¹⁷ We

¹⁶ After this incident, the trial judge re-appointed standby counsel, who represented Appellant for the rest of the trial.

¹⁷ Appellant also claims that the shock cuff's activation violated the Eighth Amendment of the United States Constitution, as well as Article I, Sections 13 and 19 of the Texas Constitution. "Eighth Amendment scrutiny is appropriate only after the State has complied with the constitutional guarantees traditionally associated with criminal prosecutions.... Where the State seeks to impose punishment without such an adjudication, the pertinent constitutional guarantee is the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment." *Ingraham v. Wright*, 430 U.S. 651, 671 n.40 (1977). Further, Appellant has not briefed this or any other of his Texas constitutional claims separately from his federal constitutional claims. Therefore, we will address only his federal constitutional claims. See Welch v. State, 93 S.W.3d 50, 52 & n.5 (Tex. Crim. App. 2002).

agree with Appellant that, under the circumstances here, activation of the shock cuff violated due process because there was no immediate security concern. We disagree with Appellant, however, that the constitutional error in this case was structural or harmful, because the activation was not in front of the jury and it only momentarily incapacitated Appellant.

Appellant requested before trial that he be allowed to wear a shock belt instead of a leg brace in proceedings before the jury. He argued that a shock belt would be less noticeable than a leg brace; therefore, it would not "lower" his presumption of innocence. For reasons not explained in the record, Appellant wore both a shock cuff on his ankle and a leg brace during the trial. Deputies activated the shock cuff two times. The first shock came nearly a year before a jury was picked. The second shock came during trial, just after the jury had left the courtroom for the day.

While Appellant complains only of the second incident, a brief summary of the first is relevant to our harm analysis. The first occurred after a pretrial hearing on October 9, 2014, when Appellant refused to be handcuffed for transport to the jail. He grabbed the counsel table with both hands and stiffened his arms. Unable to move Appellant's arms, transport officers activated the shock cuff for one second. Appellant yelled and immediately broke his hold on the table. However, he continued resisting and fighting while they handcuffed him. It took four officers to restrain and handcuff him.

When Appellant returned to the jail after this incident, the officers who accompanied him expressed their intent to take him to the medical clinic to make sure that he was alright after being shocked. But Appellant stated, "I'm okay," and, "I don't think I need to." As they walked across the parking lot toward the jail, officers asked Appellant several times if he needed to go to the clinic. He repeatedly stated that he did not. When they reached Appellant's cell, Appellant cooperated as officers uncuffed him and unloaded his paperwork.

The second incident, the one at issue here, took place after the close of testimony on September 15, 2015, during the guilt phase. After the jury had been excused for the day, the trial judge conducted a hearing concerning Appellant's cross-examination of Detective Shine. The judge asked Appellant, "Where were you going with that[?]" Without standing up, Appellant responded:

[APPELLANT]: Your Honor, I understand Detective Shine doesn't remember everything that's before him. Obviously that would be next to impossible.

THE COURT: Next to impossible to what?

[APPELLANT]: For him to be able to --

THE COURT: Stand up when you talk to the Court. All they need you to do is stand up when you talk to the Court. That's what lawyers do. They stand up. Mr. Haas, he's --

CAPTAIN CARAWAY: Stand up.

SERGEANT SHOEMAKER: I told you

to stand up.

CAPTAIN CARAWAY: Stand up.

(Shock bracelet activated on defendant.)

[APPELLANT]: I'm sure the Court very much enjoyed that.

At that point, the judge terminated Appellant's prose status, explaining:

[F]or all the reasons this Court's gone over, all the admonishments I've given you.... I have warned you and warned you.... [Y]our right to represent yourself is not just terminated on that type [of] disrespect for this Court, it's terminated on everything I've put up with from you right up through the last set of admonishments I've given you.... [Y]our right to represent yourself, based on all your conduct, all the admonishments I've given you, right up to right now, your right to represent yourself is terminated.

* * *

I should have done this a lot earlier, but I kept giving you chance after chance after chance. The judge re-appointed defense counsel to represent Appellant.

The next morning, September 16th, the trial judge continued the case until September 28th in order to give defense counsel time to prepare for trial. When the judge informed the jury of the new schedule and explained that defense counsel would be representing Appellant when the trial resumed, Appellant interjected, "And the jury should know that was not voluntary." The judge told him to be quiet and sit down, but Appellant interrupted him two more times to reiterate that he did not agree to defense counsels' representation.

When the trial resumed twelve days later, defense counsel moved for a mistrial outside the jury's presence on the ground that he "highly suspect[ed]" that the jury heard "the screams that [Appellant] let out after he was zapped." In response to this motion, the judge clarified that, when deputies activated the shock cuff, the jury was out of the courtroom and the door was "shut behind them." He acknowledged that he did not know "how far up the hall the jury went," but he added that there was no evidence in the record that any juror heard anything "regarding any response of [Appellant] to being shocked." The judge also stated that, even if a juror had heard something, there was no evidence that the juror would have had "any earthly idea who it was coming from." Additionally, he concluded, "if they did hear anything," there was no evidence that it would affect their ability "to fairly and impartially carry out their duty as jurors in the case." The judge denied the motion for mistrial.

We note that deputies had not shocked Appellant on previous occasions when he had been significantly more combative and disrespectful than he was when they shocked him for failing to stand on September 15th. Further, Appellant's failure to stand did not pose an immediate threat to courtroom security. The trial judge's admonishment Appellant to immediately after the shock made no mention of a threat to security but instead expressed exasperation over Appellant's continuing failure to follow the deputies' and the judge's instructions as well as his defiant and disrespectful attitude toward the judge.¹⁸

We agree with Appellant that activating the shock cuff as a means to get Appellant to stand up when addressing the trial court violates due process. As the El Paso Court of Appeals recently put it, immediate security concerns or flight risk can justify the activation of a stun belt; decorum concerns cannot. 19 Use of a stun belt "as a method to enforce

¹⁸ Cf. Morris v. State, 554 S.W.3d 98, 118 (Tex. App.—El Paso 2018, pet. ref'd).

¹⁹ *Id.* Unlike in *Morris*, the trial judge in this case did not instruct deputies to shock the defendant; rather, the deputies activated the shock cuff on their own volition after appellant disobeyed their instructions. *Cf.* 554 S.W.3d at 104-05. But the trial court made clear on the record that the deputies had the freedom to activate it as means to enforce decorum. At one point the trial court reminded Appellant that "the deputy has got a shock device in their hand [T]hey will use whatever means they have to control you." Shortly thereafter, when Appellant

decorum or as a punishment for a defendant's obstreperous conduct, is constitutionally prohibited and falls outside the wide discretionary penumbra for courtroom management set by [*Illinois v. Allen*, 397 U.S. 337, 346 (1970)]."20

However, contrary to Appellant's contention, the error was not structural. Structural errors are a very limited class of errors that affect the framework within which the trial proceeds such as the total deprivation of counsel, the lack of an impartial trial judge, the violation of the right to self-representation at trial, the violation of the right to a public trial, or the giving of a constitutionally deficient reasonable-doubt instruction.²¹ Like the El Paso Court of Appeals, we cannot conclude that the error here, which again, occurred outside the presence of the jury, falls within that category. But the error in improperly activating the shock cuff was of constitutional dimension.²² Accordingly, we will

had responded to a State's objection before standing up, [the deputy] said, "If you're going to speak to the Court, stand up. Last chance." The trial court added, "Stand up, Mr. Calvert. It won't work out good if you don't stand up, believe me." Nothing in the record suggests the trial judge did not condone the shock as a means to enforce the stand up/sit down rules. Quite the opposite

 $^{^{20}}$ *Id*.

²¹ United States v. Marcus, 560 U.S. 258, 263 (2010).

²² See Morris, 554 S.W.3d at 124; Deck v. Missouri, 544 U.S. 622, 629, 630, 635 (2005) ("[A]bsent a trial court determination, in the exercise of its discretion," that their use is "justified by a

apply the harm standard for constitutional error: this Court must reverse unless we determine beyond a reasonable doubt that the error did not contribute to the conviction or punishment.²³

There are two primary ways in which a shock cuff's activation may adversely affect the fairness of a trial. The first way is the negative effect on jurors' impartiality and the presumption of innocence—implicating the Fifth Amendment.²⁴ The second is the negative effect on the defendant's ability to confer with counsel and otherwise participate in his defense—implicating the Sixth Amendment.²⁵ Neither applies here.

There is no evidence that the shock cuff's activation had a negative effect on the jurors' impartiality or the presumption of innocence. The

state interest specific to a particular trial," the use of visible physical restraints during the guilt phase of a criminal trial violates due process because it "undermines the presumption of innocence and the related fairness of the factfinding process.").

²³ See Tex. R. App. P. 44.2.

 $^{^{24}}$ See, e.g., Chavez v. Cockrell, 310 F.3d 805, 807, 809 (5th Cir. 2002); Morris, 554 S.W.3d at 112.

²⁵ See, e.g., United States v. Durham, 287 F.3d 1297, 1306 (11th Cir. 2002) ("[A] stun belt imposes a substantial burden on the ability of a defendant to participate in his own defense and confer with his attorney during a trial."); Morris, 554 S.W.3d at 112.

jurors were not present.²⁶ Absent evidence in the record that jurors heard Appellant scream, we will not speculate that they did.²⁷

Further, the record contains no evidence that the shock cuff's activation affected Appellant's ability to confer with counsel and participate in his defense. Conversely, in *State v. Belcher*, there was evidence that after the activation of the defendant's shock

²⁶ Cf. Hollaway v. State, 6 P.3d 987, 994 (Nev. 2000), overruled on other grounds by Lisle v. State, 351 P.3d 725 (Nev. 2015) (finding reversible error when defendant's shock belt was accidentally activated during prosecutor's final closing argument asking "how deep, deep into this man's being does this violence run"). The "accidental" activation in Hollaway is no anomaly; purposeful activations are comparatively rare.

²⁷ See Word v. State, 206 S.W.3d 646, 651-52 (Tex. Crim. App. 2006) ("It is usually the appealing party's burden to present a record showing properly preserved, reversible error."); Weaver v. State, 894 So. 2d 178, 196 (Fla. 2004) (holding that accidental activation of stun belt did not prejudice defendant where the activation occurred outside the presence of the jury); State v. Wachholtz, 952 P.2d 396, 399 (Idaho Ct. App. 1998) (affirming denial of motion for mistrial based on the accidental discharge of stun belt that occurred while potential jurors were assembled before voir dire, where the defendant had offered no evidence that potential jurors actually heard the defendant scream after the belt's discharge); Harrison v. Yarborough, No. 103CV05005-AWI-SMSHC, 2006 WL 735986, at *1 (E.D. Cal. Mar. 22, 2006), aff'd sub nom. Harrison v. Yarbourogh, 211 F. App'x 653 (9th Cir. 2006) (holding that there was no prejudice where, "although the stun-belt was activated while the jury was deliberating and Petitioner screamed, Petitioner ha[d] adduced no evidence that the jurors heard or attributed the scream to Petitioner, or were in any way influenced by the activation").

belt, the defendant "was not able to confer with his counsel in deciding how to exercise his peremptory strikes." And in *Morris v. State*, there was evidence that the activation caused the defendant's absence from most of the trial proceedings because he was afraid to be in the courtroom. ²⁹

Unlike Belcher and Morris, Appellant was no more than momentarily incapacitated by the activations of the shock belt. And the record of this case does not indicate that Appellant was anxious or distracted by the possibility of another shock.³⁰ After the first, pretrial activation, Appellant continued to resist and fight the transport guards, and then repeatedly refused offers for medical treatment, stating that he was "okay." Thereafter, he very actively and consistently participated in his defense. And after the second, midtrial activation, coming nearly a year later, Appellant continued arguing with the iudge. Before $_{
m the}$ jury, Appellant interrupted the judge several times to express his disagreement with the reinstatement of defense counsel. In addition, the trial judge continued the proceedings for twelve days to give defense counsel time to get up to speed.

²⁸ State v. Belcher, 183 S.W.3d 443, 449 (Tex. App.—Houston [14th Dist.] 2005, no pet.) (finding reversible error).

 $^{^{29}}$ Morris, 554 S.W.3d at 117-21, 124-26 (finding reversible error).

³⁰ See Durham, 278 F.3d at 1306.

On this record, we conclude that the shock cuff's activation outside the jury's presence did not affect the jurors' impartiality, nor Appellant's presumption of innocence, nor Appellant's ability to be present at trial and participate in his own defense. We are confident beyond a reasonable doubt that the error did not contribute to the conviction or punishment.³¹ Point of error one is overruled.

DENIAL OF MISTRIAL

In point of error two, Appellant makes two arguments in support of his assertion that the trial judge erred by refusing to grant a mistrial following the shock cuff's activation. First, he argues that this incident biased the jury against him. We rejected Appellant's first argument in our discussion of point of error one. Second, he contends that it was unreasonable to force defense counsel to assume responsibility for a trial in which so much had transpired because there was no way for counsel to develop and implement an effective trial strategy. Appellant asserts that "there effectively was nothing counsel could do." He argues that, if the judge felt compelled so late in the trial to require Appellant to proceed with counsel, then the judge was also compelled to grant a new trial in which counsel could perform effectively. Appellant's second argument is not preserved because defense counsel did not timely

³¹ See Tex. R. App. P. 44.2(a).

move for a mistrial on this basis.³² Point of error two is overruled.

CONFLICT OF INTEREST

In point of error three, Appellant argues that the trial judge erred by re-appointing his standby counsel, Jeffrey Haas and Jason Cassel, to represent him as defense counsel when the judge revoked his pro se status because Appellant and defense counsel "clearly" had a conflict of interest. Specifically, Appellant contends that because he had accused counsel of "unethical conduct, ineffective assistance, and other wrongdoing," it was unreasonable for the trial judge to conclude that counsel could zealously represent him.³³ He argues that counsel had a disqualifying conflict of interest as a matter of law because he had filed "grievances with the State Bar on Mr. Haas."

The Sixth Amendment guarantees the right to reasonably effective assistance of counsel, which includes the right to "conflict-free" representation.³⁴ In the case of a conflict of interest, trial counsel renders ineffective assistance if the defendant can

³² See Tex. R. App. P. 33.1; Griggs v. State, 213 S.W.3d 923, 927 (Tex. Crim. App. 2007).

³³ After the trial court denied Haas's first motion to withdraw, defense counsel did not move to withdraw again. *See* our discussion of points of error five through seven, below.

³⁴ See Strickland v. Washington, 466 U.S. 668, 692 (1984); Cuyler v. Sullivan, 446 U.S. 335, 348-50 (1980).

demonstrate that (1) counsel was burdened by an actual conflict of interest; and (2) the conflict actually affected the adequacy of counsel's representation.³⁵ The mere possibility of a conflict, without more, will not justify reversal.³⁶

Regarding the first prong, "an 'actual conflict of interest' exists if counsel is required to make a choice between advancing his client's interest in a fair trial or advancing other interests (perhaps counsel's own) to the detriment of his client's interest."³⁷ "The appellant bears the burden of proof by a preponderance of the evidence on a claim of conflict-of-interest ineffective assistance...."³⁸ Therefore, if a defendant fails to present any evidence regarding the issue, or if the evidence relevant to the issue "is in perfect equipoise," his "claim will fail."³⁹

Regarding the second prong, a defendant's allegation alone that counsel has not been zealous in his representation does not establish an actual

³⁵ Cuyler, 446 U.S. at 349-50.

 $^{^{36}}$ Id. at 350; see also Pollan v. State, 612 S.W.2d 594, 596 (Tex. Crim. App. 1981) (panel op.).

³⁷ Acosta v. State, 233 S.W.3d 349, 355 (Tex. Crim. App. 2007) (quoting Monreal v. State, 947 S.W.2d 559, 564 (Tex. Crim. App. 1997)).

³⁸ Odelugo v. State, 443 S.W.3d 131, 136 (Tex. Crim. App. 2014).

³⁹ *Id.* at 136-37.

conflict of interest.⁴⁰ Nor does a defendant's refusal to cooperate with counsel and desire to no longer be represented by his appointed counsel.⁴¹ Further, a criminal defendant's filing of a grievance or other legal proceeding against his court-appointed counsel does not necessarily give rise to a conflict of interest.⁴²

Here, when the trial judge initially allowed Appellant to proceed pro se, the judge also directed standby counsel to continue investigating and preparing a defense so that they would be ready to represent Appellant if necessary. Appellant filed pleadings complaining about standby counsel's investigation and repeatedly threatened to sue or file grievances against counsel for alleged misconduct. For example, in "Defendant's Motion for Court to Change the Selection of Assignment of 'Standby Counsel," Appellant argued that he was entitled to new standby counsel for the following reasons: "bad communication and lack of zealous drive"; counsel "hampered" Appellant's defense and failed to assist

⁴⁰ Cf. Acosta, 233 S.W.3d at 355.

 $^{^{41}}$ See Viges v. State, 508 S.W.2d 76, 76-77 (Tex. Crim. App. 1974).

⁴² See Dunn v. State, 819 S.W.2d 510, 519 (Tex. Crim. App. 1991) (rejecting a defendant's conflict of interest claim that relied on his malpractice action against his attorneys); *Perry v. State*, 464 S.W.2d 660, 664 (Tex. Crim. App. 1971) (holding that a defendant's civil rights action against his attorney did not establish an actual conflict of interest).

him in "furthering" his defense; unspecified "[o]bjections, problems, questionable actions are all well documented within *ex parte* proceedings to which Defendant cannot disclose herein yet give rise to challenge the Court in its motives to a level giving Defendant ... good cause for alarm if true. (See Ex parte filings, etc.)"; counsel "betrayed" him by disclosing privileged information to the State, which was "legally unethical"; and counsel's testimony at a hearing on Appellant's motion to recuse the trial judge was "surprisingly" unfavorable.

At the hearing on this motion, Appellant accused the trial judge of ordering counsel to reveal privileged information to the State. Standby counsel Cassel denied any intent to provide privileged information to the State. He explained the process he intended to use to copy information from a computer that was in evidence so that he could give that information to Appellant. Appellant argued that simply copying the data would alter it, so even if counsel acted in good faith, "the relationship has been destroyed between me and Mr. Cassel." The judge denied Appellant's request for different standby counsel. Cassel stated that he would not copy the hard drive if Appellant did not want him to. Appellant confirmed that he did not want Cassel to copy it. He added that most of his "work product" was on USB drives, and he did not want counsel to copy those drives, either.

This process of a complaint, a hearing, and a resolution repeated itself several times. Appellant's complaints may have been "very personal" but there is no indication in the record that counsel took them as such. Instead, counsel followed the trial court's repeated instructions to continue preparing a parallel defense in the event that they were reinstated to represent Appellant, as they eventually were. Appellant does not identify any instance in which counsel was required to make a choice between advancing their own interests or advancing Appellant's interests.43 Instead, he argues that counsel was conflicted as a matter of law because of the grievance that he had filed. Appellant cites Garner v. State⁴⁴ for the proposition that the existence of a grievance constitutes a conflict of interest as a matter of law. But that is not what Garner says. In that case, as here, the nature of the grievance was unclear from the record. The court held that Garner "ha[d] on appeal shown the mere possibility of a conflict of interest. That mere possibility, without more, [wa]s not sufficient to impugn a criminal conviction."45 The same is true here.

Appellant at most has shown only the "mere possibility of a conflict of interest." Appellant attached to one of his pleadings a letter from the State Bar, dated January 29, 2014, responding to a grievance Appellant filed against Mr. Haas. That

⁴³ See Acosta, 233 S.W.3d at 355.

^{44 864} S.W.2d 92 (Tex. App.—Houston [1st Dist] pet. ref'd).

⁴⁵ *Id*. at 99.

letter stated that the grievance committee had determined that the information alleged "d[id] not demonstrate professional misconduct or an attorney disability;" thus, the committee classified the grievance as an inquiry and dismissed it. This dismissal came at least twenty-one months before Mr. Haas was placed back in as counsel.

Further, our own review of the record has not uncovered any instance in which counsel advanced their own interests over Appellant's. Appellant consulted standby counsel on several occasions. Standby counsel provided Appellant with the legal materials he requested. After Appellant complained that he could not find investigators and experts who were willing to work with a pro se defendant, standby counsel located investigators and experts for him. Counsel took discovery materials to the jail for Appellant's review, but Appellant often refused to meet with counsel. As the State notes, Haas and Cassel were present for the multiple pretrial hearings and the trial, they were familiar with the thousands of pages of discovery, and they had no objections to stepping back in.

Because Appellant has not met his burden to prove, by a preponderance of the evidence, that counsel made a choice between advancing Appellant's interest in a fair trial and advancing other interests to Appellant's detriment, he has not proved a constitutional conflict of interest. The trial judge did not err by reinstating standby counsel, Haas and Cassel, to represent him as defense counsel. Point of error three is overruled.

164a

THE FARETTA RULE

In point of error four, Appellant argues that this Court should limit the *Faretta* rule by holding that a defendant in a case in which the State is seeking the death penalty cannot waive his constitutional right to counsel. In Faretta v. California, the Supreme Court held that the Sixth Amendment guarantees a defendant in a state criminal trial the right to represent himself at trial.46 We have previously held that the Sixth and Fourteenth Amendments guarantee that a person brought to trial, even in a capital murder case in which the State seeks the death penalty, may dispense with counsel and make his own defense.⁴⁷ We decline to revisit the matter in this case. Point of error four is overruled.

PRO SE REPRESENTATION

In intertwined points of error (five through eight), Appellant asserts that the trial court erred in permitting him to represent himself. Appellant's arguments rest upon a four-prong attack. First, Appellant should not have been allowed to proceed pro se because he was not competent to represent himself. Second, Appellant could not have knowingly and voluntarily waived his right to counsel because of his mental health issues. Third, the trial judge

⁴⁶ Faretta v. California, 422 U.S. 806, 818-20 (1975).

⁴⁷ See, e.g., Moore v. State, 999 S.W.2d 385, 396 (Tex. Crim. App. 1999) (citing Faretta, 422 U.S. at 818-20).

should have conducted an adversarial hearing with independent counsel to ensure that Appellant was competent to waive counsel and represent himself despite his mental heath issues. And fourth, Appellant did not voluntarily waive his right to counsel because his waiver was equivocal. After addressing the relevant facts, we will discuss each of these points of error on the merits.

Relevant Facts

Haas was appointed to represent Appellant in November 2012. About two months later, he filed a motion to withdraw. At the hearing on this motion, Haas described Appellant's interest in pursuing an insanity defense and their strategic disagreement over whether to file a motion for change of venue. Haas informed the court that, based solely on that disagreement, Appellant told him, "[W]e're not able to communicate. I want you to withdraw." Appellant told the judge, "I just feel he's going to sell me out, and he's already decided on what my fate is going to be." Appellant added that he felt "so strongly against this that I'd rather represent myself pro se than continue on with Mr. Haas."

The judge stated that he had "heard nothing in this hearing ... to cause the Court to discharge Mr. Haas as [Appellant's] lead attorney." The trial judge denied the motion to withdraw. Appellant stated that he would represent himself pro se if the judge did not appoint a different attorney. The judge advised Appellant that representing himself in a capital murder case "would be the absolute worst-case

scenario looking at what you can be facing." After the hearing, Haas remained as lead counsel.

A year later, Haas advised the judge that Appellant wished to proceed pro se. At a hearing, Appellant confirmed this. The judge explained to Appellant that he would appoint a mental health expert to conduct an examination and determine whether Appellant had the ability to knowingly, intelligently, and competently waive his right to counsel. Appellant repeatedly objected to the appointment of a mental health expert, arguing, "[T]here's been no submission of any inquiry or anything to raise an inquiry of competency," and, "There's nothing in the Code of Criminal Procedure that provides any power to the Court ... to assign me to have a competency hearing[.]"

The trial judge acknowledged that no statute mandated a competency evaluation, and that there was "no evidence in this case whatsoever ... that you are not competent to stand trial." However, it was "of great concern to the Court at every step that the Court takes every precaution it can ... before the Court approves the waiver."

The trial judge appointed Dr. Mitchell Dunn to evaluate Appellant's competency to waive his right to counsel. Dr. Dunn reviewed Appellant's mental health records, including: a 1999 psychological examination; psychiatric treatment beginning in 2009; and an admission to a psychiatric unit in 2011. He reported that Appellant had been diagnosed with, and prescribed psychotropic medications and ongoing

therapy for, several "disorders." Specifically, Appellant had been diagnosed with obsessive-compulsive disorder; "Major Depressive Disorder, Recurrent, in Partial Remission"; and "Personality Disorder Not Otherwise Specified, with Antisocial and Obsessive-Compulsive Features."

Additionally, Dr. Dunn interviewed Appellant for two hours and forty-five minutes. He opined "to a reasonable degree of psychiatric certainty that [Appellant] is competent to waive his right to counsel and to represent himself in a case where he's indicted for capital murder and the State is seeking the death penalty." After discussing with Appellant and disadvantages advantages representation, Dr. Dunn concluded that Appellant was "capable of knowingly and intelligently waiving the traditional benefits associated with a right to counsel" and Appellant could "describe in a reasoned manner the potential benefits for him in pursuing such a course as well as the potential risks." Dr. Dunn reported that Appellant stated that he wanted to represent himself to "have more flexibility of doing what [he wants] to do." Appellant had acknowledged that he "wants to control the situation, [and] is frustrated when he can't [control it]."

During a pretrial hearing regarding Appellant's request to proceed pro se, both Appellant and defense counsel agreed with this assessment. The judge asked Appellant if he still wanted to represent himself. Appellant responded that he did not "wish to necessarily represent [himself] as a matter of free choice." He expressed his dissatisfaction with defense

counsel's performance—specifically, counsel's failure to investigate, obtain materials that Appellant had requested, and take other actions.⁴⁸ He stated that he wanted effective counsel but did not feel he had effective counsel. He asserted that, because the trial judge had denied his motion to substitute counsel, his "only recourse" was to represent himself.

The judge reiterated that he had no indication that defense counsel had been ineffective or that there were valid grounds for counsel's withdrawal. The judge stated that, if he allowed Appellant to represent himself, he would appoint defense counsel as standby counsel. When Appellant asked the judge case law him to describing responsibilities ofstandby counsel. the judge admonished him that he would have to do his own legal research if he represented himself.

The trial judge asked Appellant and counsel whether, in light of counsel's response to Appellant's specific complaints, "an effort could be made to see if any of these matters could be resolved" so that Appellant could pursue "some other course" besides representing himself. But Appellant maintained that he did not want to work with defense counsel and

⁴⁸ More specifically, Appellant complained that counsel did not: request a reduced bail; provide him the grand jury transcript, and in fact denied its existence; "perform[] process" on the defense's investigator and mitigation expert; talk with Appellant's family law attorneys; obtain certified copies of the family court proceedings; and contact the State about discovery materials that Appellant believed should have already been provided.

that he "would even have to object that he be appointed as standby counsel when we get to that point, if we do." He contended that counsel would be biased and "not zealous" in assisting him.

The judge reviewed the indictment and elicited Appellant's acknowledgment that he understood the charges against him. The judge explained that the State had the burden of proof and that the trial would proceed to a sentencing phase if Appellant were found guilty. In response to the judge's admonishments and questioning, Appellant showed understanding and familiarity sentencing process (including the special issues); pretrial motions (including grounds for suppression): the jury selection process (including challenges for cause and peremptory strikes and the disadvantages he would face during the process); the definition of mitigating evidence; the types of experts that could testify at the sentencing phase regarding future dangerousness and mitigation; the direct appeal process; the writ process (including waiving any claim of ineffective assistance of counsel by representing himself); his responsibility for drafting jury charges and objecting to the State's proposed charge; and the high degree of "trial ability," qualifications, and experience generally required by counties for an attorney to defend a capital case; and the process of laying a proper predicate for a witness.

Appellant affirmed that he had represented himself in a child custody dispute and that he had graduated from Texas A&M University with a degree in computer science. He agreed with Dr. Dunn's statements that he was aware of the benefits and risks associated with pro se representation and that he was "capable of knowingly and intelligently waiving the traditional benefits associated with the right to counsel."

The judge reviewed the process of cross-examining expert witnesses, advising Appellant that defense counsel knew how to do it. The judge repeatedly emphasized that Appellant would have to make proper objections in order to keep out inadmissible testimony and that the judge would hold Appellant to the same rules of evidence as he would hold an attorney. The judge admonished him that, if he did not properly object to testimony, he would waive the objections.

The judge noted that Appellant would be personally responsible for finding experts and other witnesses and having them available to testify. He asked Appellant how, being incarcerated, he would locate and contact the witnesses he needed. Appellant responded that he had "people on the outside that can help me," and that he could write letters and make "limited telephone calls" from jail. The judge emphasized the disadvantages that Appellant would face as an incarcerated pro se defendant, as opposed to defense counsel who could "do all that." Appellant reiterated that understood.

Additionally, the judge stressed his view that Appellant was "making a tremendous mistake" by invoking his right to self-representation when he had "almost no experience in the questioning of these type witnesses or cross-examination of witnesses called by the State or understanding how to object to evidence." Appellant stated that he understood "the Court's opinion."

The judge then asked Appellant if he was requesting self-representation "competently, voluntarily, knowingly, and intelligently." Appellant affirmed that he was. The judge asked him if he was making the request "for waiver of counsel clearly, and unequivocally." unconditionally, Appellant responded, "I have a problem with that last part. I want to represent myself, and I do not want counsel. Per our conversation that we've had previously, the 'and do not want counsel' is not exactly true. I'd ask that that be removed." The judge stated that Appellant did not have a right to court-appointed counsel of choice and that he could not allow Appellant to represent himself unless his waiver was free and unconditional.

After conferring with defense counsel, Appellant stated that he did not know if he "agreed with that," but he "guess[ed] it was okay." He added that the written waiver language was "oversimplified" because he wanted to represent himself and he did not want the counsel that he had. The judge repeated that Appellant's qualified statement was not a valid waiver.

After additional consultation, defense counsel clarified to the judge that Appellant had been qualifying his statement because he wanted to make

sure that executing the waiver of his right to counsel would not waive his prior objections to counsel. Appellant affirmed that this was his concern. The judge confirmed that Appellant's objections were on the record and that Appellant's waiver of counsel would not waive any ruling that was on the record. He reiterated that he could not consider a waiver of counsel unless it was "unconditional unequivocal." Defense counsel expressed the view that the trial judge's assurances concerning its prior rulings had resolved the matter, and Appellant concurred. When the trial judge again asked Appellant if he voluntarily abandoned his right to counsel, Appellant agreed, without qualification, that he did. The judge again reviewed the hazards of selfrepresentation and advised Appellant that he was making a mistake, but Appellant persisted in his desire to represent himself.

Appellant then executed a written waiver of counsel.⁴⁹ The trial judge approved the waiver and appointed defense counsel as standby counsel. The judge informed Appellant that standby counsel would be ready to take over if Appellant changed his mind about wanting to represent himself. The judge also warned Appellant that if he made "a mess of the case trying to represent yourself" or did "damage to the case," and counsel "step[ped] back in," counsel

⁴⁹ See Tex. Code Crim. Proc. art. 1.051(f) ("A defendant may voluntarily and intelligently waive in writing the right to counsel....").

would have to "work with what they've got left."⁵⁰ Appellant stated that he understood. Based on Dr. Dunn's report, the judge's own communications with Appellant, and defense counsel's representations, the trial judge concluded that Appellant was competent to waive his right to counsel and represent himself and that he knowingly, intelligently, and voluntarily chose to do so. Trial on the merits was scheduled to begin eighteen months later.

The day before trial, Appellant filed "Defendant Pro Se's Motion to Allow the Defendant to Revoke His Waiver of Counsel Contingent Upon That Re-Appointment of Counsel Would Neither be Jeffrey Haas Nor Jason Cassel (Both Being Current Appointed 'Standby' Counsel) Under Art. 1.051(h)." In this motion, he asserted that the "Court is <u>fully</u> aware of all continued complaints against 'now standby counsel' in open and other settings, pleadings, etc.... Defendant does <u>not</u> have the time to re-list them all and simply <u>moves</u> the Court to take judicial notice of the record." He concluded that, if the judge would not appoint new counsel, then he wanted to remain pro se (which he described as "the lesser of <u>two</u> evil[s]").

Appellant also filed "Defendant['s] pro se Objections to Court's Lack of Admonishments

⁵⁰ See Tex. Code Crim. Proc. art. 1.051(h) ("A defendant may withdraw a waiver of the right to counsel at any time but is not entitled to repeat a proceeding previously held or waived solely on the grounds of the subsequent appointment or retention of counsel....").

Concerning Restrictions that are Placed on Defendant Upon Entering of a Waiver of Counsel." He asserted that the trial judge had not admonished him concerning "[t]he problems with ineffective 'standby' counsel, essentially working for the Court and supporting the State, as well as a highly biased court, and an extremely unethical District Attorney's Office." He complained that he had been forced to dedicate time and resources to filing motions and objecting to alleged prosecutorial misconduct and that the judge had not admonished him that he would have to do so. He also complained that the judge had not admonished him that he would not have specific "rights" in jail, many of which concerned his subjective expectations of privacy and his ability to contact witnesses and review discovery. He further averred that he was "ill-prepared" for trial.

About a week later, after the trial had begun, the trial judge heard these pleadings and denied them.⁵¹ Appellant re-asserted his motion for the appointment of new counsel, along with "all my motions that I filed since the 24th," at a September 8, 2015 hearing. The judge repeated his denial.⁵²

⁵¹ At first, the trial judge stated that these motions and objections, filed the day before the trial on the merits was scheduled to begin, were untimely and therefore he would not rule on them.

⁵² On September 24, 2015, defense counsel moved for an informal inquiry into Appellant's competency to stand trial. The jury trial was on hold because, after revoking Appellant's pro se sta-

175a

Applicable Law

tus, the judge gave counsel twelve days, from September 16th to 28th, to prepare for trial. The trial judge held a hearing on this motion on September 30th—two days after the jury trial resumed. Although that hearing did not address Appellant's competency to waive counsel and represent himself, we will summarize it because it is relevant to claims five through seven. Defense counsel pointed to a number of poor decisions that Appellant had made while representing himself as evidence that he did not have a rational understanding of the proceedings. The prosecutor responded that Appellant's poor decisions were not evidence that he lacked a rational understanding but instead were a consequence of his lack of legal training. The defense submitted an affidavit from attorney Kenneth Murray questioning Appellant's competence. The prosecutor observed that Murray had tried to negotiate a plea offer for Appellant, which indicated that Murray had believed at one time that Appellant had a rational understanding of the proceedings against him and was competent to enter a plea. The prosecutor called Drs. Michael Arambula and Edward Gripon. Arambula opined that Appellant had a sufficient present ability to consult with his attorneys and a rational as well as factual understanding of the proceedings. Arambula had watched Appellant during the trial and observed that his mistakes while representing himself were not caused by mental illness but instead resulted from a lack of legal training. Appellant's inappropriate behaviors were due to his personality problems. Arambula noted that Murray's affidavit did not use the term "irrational" in the way that a medical expert would. Arambula did not observe any conduct at trial consistent with irrational thinking due to mental illness. He also observed that Appellant effectively consulted with standby counsel when he wanted their help. Gripon agreed with Arambula. He added that Murray's statement—that Appellant's mental and emotional deficiencies negatively affected his perceptions—did not allege facts indicating incompetence. The judge concluded that Appellant was competent to stand trial.

The Sixth Amendment guarantees that "[i]n all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right ... to have the Assistance of Counsel for his defense."53 That right includes the well-established reciprocal right to self-representation.⁵⁴ But in order to proceed pro se, a defendant must knowingly and voluntarily waive his right to counsel.55 The competency standard for waiving counsel is no higher than the standard for competency to stand trial.⁵⁶ To knowingly and voluntarily waive the right to counsel, a defendant need not have the skill and experience of a lawyer.⁵⁷ But the defendant must "be made aware of the dangers and disadvantages of self-representation, so that the record will establish that 'he knows what he is doing and his choice is made with eyes open."58 Therefore, the focus is not on whether the defendant is competent to represent

⁵³ U.S. Const. amend. VI; *see also Williams v. State*, 252 S.W.3d 353, 355 (Tex. Crim. App. 2008).

⁵⁴ Williams, 252 S.W.3d at 356.

 $^{^{55}}$ Chadwick v. State, 309 S.W.3d 558, 561 (Tex. Crim. App. 2010); Faretta, 422 U.S. at 835.

⁵⁶ Chadwick, 309 S.W.3d at 560 (citing Godinez v. Moran, 509 U.S. 389, 399 (1993)).

⁵⁷ Faretta, 422 U.S. at 835.

 $^{^{58}}$ Id. (quoting $Adams\ v.\ U.S.\ ex\ rel\ McCann,\ 317\ U.S.\ 269\ (1942)).$

himself at trial.⁵⁹ Instead, the focus is on whether he is competent *to choose* to represent himself.⁶⁰

But, even where the defendant is competent to choose to represent himself, the right to selfrepresentation is not absolute. In *Indiana* v. Edwards, the Supreme Court acknowledged another limitation on the right to self-representation. 61 In that case, the defendant sought to represent himself at trial.⁶² The trial court denied the request based on his lengthy record of psychiatric reports and diagnosis.63 The schizophrenia Supreme granted certiorari to consider whether Constitution permits states to deny a defendant his right to self-representation "on the ground that the defendant lacks the mental capacity to conduct his trial defense unless represented."64 The Court held that the Constitution permits states to do so. The Court discussed Godinez v. Moran,65 where it had held that the competency standard for pleading guilty or waiving the right to counsel is not higher

⁵⁹ *Dunn*, 819 S.W.2d at 523.

 $^{^{60}}$ *Id*.

⁶¹ Indiana v. Edwards, 554 U.S. 164 (2008).

⁶² Id. at 169.

⁶³ *Id*.

⁶⁴ *Id*. at 174.

⁶⁵ Godinez, 509 U.S. at 398-99.

than the competency standard for standing trial. The Court distinguished *Godinez* from the instant case in part because *Godinez* "involved a State that sought to *permit* a gray-area defendant to represent himself," but the case before it involved a State that "den[ied] a gray-area defendant the right to represent himself." ⁶⁶

First Prong: Competency to Represent Himself

In point of error eight, Appellant asserts that the trial judge erred as a matter of law by finding that, despite Appellant's mental health issues, he was competent to represent himself. In support of his argument, he points to his pre-trial conduct and Dr. Dunn's psychological-evaluation report. Appellant asserts that, in light of that evidence, the trial judge erred under *Edwards* in permitting him to proceed pro se. But Appellant's reliance on *Edwards* is misplaced.

The case here does not raise an *Edwards* issue. The trial court here permitted Appellant to proceed pro se (up until that right was revoked for other reasons); it did not deny him the right to represent himself. The language in *Edwards* is permissive rather than mandatory: *Edwards* does not require a trial court to restrict the defendant's right if the defendant is incompetent to represent himself—it merely permits the restriction.⁶⁷ Therefore, the issue

⁶⁶ Edwards, 554 U.S. at 173.

⁶⁷ See Fletcher v. State, 474 S.W.3d 389, 400 (Tex. App.—Houston [14th Dist.] 2015, pet. ref'd) ("Edwards decided wheth-

is not whether Appellant was competent to represent himself. Instead, the issue is whether he was competent *to choose* to represent himself. Point of error eight is overruled.

Second Prong: Competency to Choose to Represent Himself

In point of error five, Appellant argues that he was incompetent to knowingly and voluntarily waive his right to counsel. In support of his argument, he again points to his pretrial conduct and Dr. Dunn's psychological-evaluation report. Appellant alleges that Dr. Dunn diagnosed him with a number of mental health problems and that he could not knowingly and voluntarily waive his right to counsel because he had a record of "known psychiatric issues." He contends that he was denied a fair trial because he was allowed to represent himself under these circumstances.

"To raise the issue of competency by means of the defendant's past mental health history, there generally must be evidence of recent severe mental

er the trial court improperly compelled a defendant diagnosed with severe mental illness to proceed with counsel. Appellant asks us to hold that Edwards means not solely that a trial court may insist on representation for defendants who are incapable of conducting trial proceedings due to severe mental illness, but also that a trial court must do so. We disagree that Edwards so holds."); United States v. Berry, 565 F.3d 385, 391 (7th Cir. 2009) (Under Edwards, the "Constitution may have allowed the trial judge to block [the defendant's] request to go [at] it alone, but it certainly didn't require it.").

illness or bizarre acts by the defendant or of [intellectual disability]."68 In Dunn v. State (a case unrelated to Dr. Dunn who examined Appellant), the defendant challenged on appeal his competency to waive his right to counsel. 69 Prior to trial, a doctor psychologically evaluated the defendant. The doctor's described the defendant's antisocial personality disorder but also concluded that the defendant was competent to stand trial. We held that the defendant "did not present nor was there any evidence in the record from any source" that the defendant was incompetent to exercise his right to self-representation.70

Like the record in *Dunn*, the record in this case contains no evidence that Appellant was incompetent to exercise his right to self-representation. Dr. Dunn observed that Appellant's prior records included diagnoses of several "disorders." But Dr. Dunn ultimately concluded that Appellant was competent to waive his right to counsel. Further, when discussing whether Appellant would proceed pro se, both Appellant and the trial judge acknowledged that there was no evidence raising an issue of incompetency. There is no evidence of recent "severe mental illness or bizarre acts by [Appellant] or of

⁶⁸ Moore, 999 S.W.2d at 395.

⁶⁹ Dunn, 819 S.W.2d at 520.

⁷⁰ *Id.* at 521–22.

moderate retardation."⁷¹ The trial judge did not abuse his discretion in finding that Appellant was competent to knowingly and intelligently waive his right to counsel based on Dr. Dunn's report.

Likewise, Appellant's disruptive conduct and numerous and lengthy pretrial motions provide no evidence that he was incompetent to waive counsel. Appellant avers that his inappropriate conduct was "fully consistent with" his obsessive-compulsive personality disorder. He contends that, "long before trial ever started," the trial judge should have found him incompetent, terminated his right to represent himself, and reinstated defense counsel. He states that, as soon as he was allowed to proceed pro se, he "quickly filed" over 100 motions, "many of which were virtually incomprehensible, obsessed with detail, and repetitive." He notes that he was rigid in his behaviors and unable to adapt to external rules. He acknowledges that he behaved disrespectfully toward the judge and opposing counsel when he became frustrated. Appellant points out that his conduct while representing himself pre-trial was so bad that the prosecutors presented it during the punishment phase as evidence of his future dangerousness. But Appellant's disruptive conduct as a pro se defendant is not necessarily evidence of incompetence.

For example, in *Moore v. State*, the defendant argued on appeal that his repeated outbursts during

⁷¹ Moore, 999 S.W.2d at 395.

trial were evidence of incompetence.⁷² To illustrate, when one of the lawyers asked a witness about the defendant's booking photo, the defendant blurted out: "Does Jesus Christ have long hair and a beard? You've seen pictures of Him. What makes the difference between Jesus Christ and Charles Manson?"⁷³ We held that, while the outbursts "were inappropriate violations of court decorum, they do constitute evidence of $_{
m his}$ inability communicate with counsel."74 "If such actions were probative of incompetence, one could effectively avoid criminal justice through immature behavior."75

Here, although some of Appellant's motions are confusing and peculiar, most are topical and logically related to the proceedings. They reflect that Appellant had familiarized himself with many potentially relevant laws. He relied on his own understanding of the laws he believed to be relevant, and he was extremely careful not to waive any potential errors. Further, Appellant points to no case law, and we have found none, supporting his position that disruptive behavior resulting from a personality disorder renders a defendant incompetent to choose to represent himself. In fact, our cases suggest the

⁷² Moore, 999 S.W.2d at 394-95.

⁷³ *Id*. at 394.

⁷⁴ Id. at 395.

 $^{^{75}}$ *Id*.

contrary.⁷⁶ The trial judge did not abuse his discretion when he initially determined that Appellant was competent to choose to represent himself, and at no point during the pretrial proceedings did his conduct require the judge to revisit this determination.

Further, when a defendant exercises his right to self-representation at trial, an appellate court's analysis generally focuses on whether the defendant was aware of the dangers and disadvantages of selfrepresentation.⁷⁷ Appellant does not challenge on appeal the trial judge's admonishments. And our review of the record shows that the admonishments were sufficient. The judge thoroughly reviewed the process with Appellant, and Appellant repeatedly indicated that he understood it. Given the option to proceed with unwanted counsel or to represent himself—and after being thoroughly and repeatedly admonished as to the dangers and disadvantages of proceeding pro se—Appellant persistently asserted his right to self-representation. There is "nothing unfair in putting an accused to this choice, so long as the trial court is satisfied he is competent to make it, and that he does so informedly and with eyes open."78 Point of error five is overruled.

 $^{^{76}}$ See, e.g., Moore, 999 S.W.2d at 395; Dunn, 819 S.W.2d at 521-22.

⁷⁷ Johnson v. State, 760 S.W.2d 277, 278 (Tex. Crim. App. 1988).

 $^{^{78}}$ See Burgess v. State, 816 S.W.2d 424, 429 (Tex. Crim. App. 1991).

Third Prong: Lack of Adversarial Hearing and Independent Counsel – Competence

In point of error six, Appellant complains that the trial judge erred when he did not conduct an adversarial hearing with independent counsel to ensure that Appellant was competent to waive counsel and represent himself despite his documented mental health problems. He complains that his hearing was "entirely non-adversarial," and the result was "disastrous."

Appellant cites no authority for his assertion that the trial judge erred by failing to conduct an adversarial proceeding with independent counsel. Therefore, this point of error is inadequately briefed. In any event, after making a preliminary inquiry, the trial judge found no evidence that Appellant was incompetent to waive counsel. And, as discussed above, Appellant need not be competent to represent himself, only to choose to represent himself. The judge's determination is supported by the record, which contains no evidence of severe mental illness and includes Dr. Dunn's report concluding that Appellant was competent to stand trial. The trial judge is "best able" to make that determination. Point of error six is overruled.

⁷⁹ See Tex. R. App. P. 38.1(i) ("The brief must contain a clear and concise argument for the contentions made, with appropriate citations to authorities and to the record.").

⁸⁰ See Dunn, 819 S.W.2d at 523.

⁸¹ See Edwards, 554 U.S. at 177.

Fourth Prong: Waiver of Counsel - Voluntariness

In point of error seven, Appellant asserts that the trial judge erred in finding a voluntary waiver of counsel because the judge did not adequately address his complaints about court-appointed counsel or consider alternatives to pro se representation. Appellant contends that he made it clear he did not want to waive counsel, and therefore the trial judge should not have found a waiver. He avers that his qualified waiver of the right to counsel was not intelligent, free, and voluntary, and that the trial judge committed structural error by allowing him to proceed pro se. He argues that such error is not subject to a harm analysis, and therefore, he is entitled to a new trial.

A defendant is not entitled to appointed counsel of his choice.⁸² A defendant who is displeased with appointed counsel must either show adequate cause for a change of appointed counsel, accept the assigned attorney, or effectively waive the right to counsel and represent himself.⁸³ Here, as discussed above, Appellant never showed adequate cause for a change of counsel. Thus, when Appellant did not want to accept appointed counsel, his remaining option was to waive the right to counsel and represent himself. Contrary to Appellant's assertion,

⁸² See Dunn, 819 S.W.2d at 520.

⁸³ Thomas v. State, 550 S.W.2d 64, 68 (Tex. Crim. App. 1977); Cain v. State, 976 S.W.2d 228, 235 (Tex. App.—San Antonio 1998, no pet.).

the trial judge's refusal to appoint new counsel did not render his waiver involuntary. The trial judge thoroughly admonished Appellant of the hazards of self-representation. The judge refused to accept Appellant's waiver unless it was "unconditional and unequivocal." Appellant ultimately agreed that his without qualification. was Appellant's motion to revoke his pro se status did not render his waiver involuntary. "A defendant may not use his right to counsel to manipulate the court or to delay his trial."84 Appellant began representing himself in February 2014. He filed his contingent motion to revoke his pro se status the day before trial in August 2015. Yet long before August 2015 Appellant knew the factual bases that he asserted in support of his need for counsel—specifically, the lack of privacy in jail and his difficulties in addressing alleged misconduct. reviewing discovery, and contacting witnesses.

Appellant knowingly and voluntarily waived his right to counsel; his waiver was unequivocal. Point of error seven is overruled.

COMMENTS ON PRO SE STATUS

In points of error nine and nineteen, Appellant complains that both the State and the trial judge made inappropriate comments regarding his pro se performance and undermined his efforts to represent himself. This, he asserts, violated his right to

 $^{^{84}}$ See Culverhouse v. State, 755 S.W.2d 856, 861 (Tex. Crim. App. 1988).

proceed pro se under the Sixth Amendment as well as his fundamental right to a fair trial under the Fifth Amendment.

Appellant raises six challenges: (1) the prosecutor disparaged Appellant's conduct as a pro se litigant and took advantage of his pro se status; (2) the trial judge made negative expressions before the jury concerning Appellant's pro se performance; (3) the trial judge routinely and erroneously overruled State Appellant's objections: (4) the Appellant's frustrated reactions to these erroneous rulings as evidence against him; (5) sheriff's deputies had inappropriate and prejudicial interactions with Appellant in the jury's presence; and (6) the cumulative effect of the errors resulted in a deprivation of his right to counsel including the right to proceed pro se. We will address each of these complaints in turn.

(1) Disparaging Appellant's Pro Se Status

Appellant complains of five specific instances in which, he asserts, the prosecutor disparaged his conduct as a pro se litigant. Appellant made no objections to the first three.⁸⁵ Therefore, he forfeited

⁸⁵ The first three complained-of instances are the prosecutor's statements that: Appellant "makes these ridiculous-looking faces"; Appellant "doesn't care what the Court says or what the rules are"; and, "In [Appellant's] zero years of trying cases in the courtroom – and I'm just trying to say – we object to his incessant objection."

error as to those.⁸⁶ Regarding the two instances as to which he preserved error, Appellant alleges the following:

- (a) The prosecutor engaged in a running, derogatory commentary when she questioned Detective Shine about Appellant's attitude during his videotaped interview with Shine and another investigator; and
- (b) The prosecutor presented, at the punishment phase, evidence of a pretrial incident in which Appellant had been accused of stealing exhibits, and then published an audiovisual recording of Appellant's bad behavior during the officers' search for those exhibits.

We address each of these in turn.

(a) Running, Derogatory Commentary

At trial, the prosecutor played the audiovisual recording of Appellant's interview following his arrest. The prosecutor then elicited Shine's opinion testimony concerning Appellant's attitude during the interview—leading with, at times, the prosecutor's own commentary or Shine's previous statements. Shine agreed with the prosecutor that Appellant treated the interview as a "big game," was sometimes sarcastic and mocking, was callous, was a smart-

⁸⁶ See Tex. R. App. P. 33.1(a); See Coble v. State, 330 S.W.3d 253, 282 (Tex. Crim. App. 2010).

aleck and had a "cold-blooded heart." At one point during Shine's testimony, the prosecutor stated: "[Jelena's] laying in a refrigerator unit at [the medical examiner's office] in Dallas ... and [Appellant's] talking to you about ripping the grate down to prove what a bad system—."87

Appellant complains here that his objections to those statements were improperly overruled.⁸⁸ Appellant's trial objections that comport with his claims on appeal were based on Rules 403, 404(b), and 701. His objections to "inappropriate comment by the prosecution" and "misrepresentation of the evidence" also comport with his claims on appeal.⁸⁹

⁸⁷ Deputies carried Appellant into the interview room, with his arms and legs secured to a restraint chair. Appellant and investigators discussed that he was secured in that manner because he had removed a metal grate from his jail cell wall, and then he brandished it at a deputy who attempted to enter his cell. Appellant told investigators that he pulled the grate off the wall because he "was showing it was a weakness in their security system.... Their security system sucks."

⁸⁸ Appellant also complains that the prosecutor elicited Shine's testimony that, during the interview, Appellant indicated that treating his bruised leg was more important than talking about Jelena's death. Appellant also complains about Shine's testimony that, at the time of the interview, Shine believed Appellant had killed Jelena. Appellant did not object at trial to this testimony. See Tex. R. App. P. 33.1; see also Yazdchi v. State, 428 S.W.3d 831, 844 (Tex. Crim. App. 2014) ("For a party to preserve a complaint for appellate review, the complaining party must make a specific objection and obtain a ruling on the objection.").

⁸⁹ See Tex. R. Evid. 403, 404(b), and 701.

Therefore, we will consider the statements in regards to those objections.

Under Rule 701 of the Texas Rules of Evidence, a lay witness can testify in the form of an opinion if the opinion is (a) rationally based on the witness's perceptions, and (b) helpful to the understanding of the testimony or the determination of a fact in issue. Even if a lay opinion meets both requirements under Rule 701, a trial court has discretion under Rule 403 of the Texas Rules of Evidence to exclude the testimony if its probative value is substantially outweighed by a danger of unfair prejudice or misleads the jury. "The probative force of evidence refers to how strongly it serves to make the existence of a fact of consequence more or less probable."90 Relevant evidence is presumed to be more probative than prejudicial.91 Evidence is unfairly prejudicial if it has the capacity to lure the fact-finder into declaring guilt on a ground other than proof specific to the offense charged. 92 Further, the judge has substantial discretion in balancing probative value and unfair prejudice.93 We will

 $^{^{90}}$ $Gonzalez\ v.$ $State,\ 544\ S.W.3d\ 363,\ 372$ (Tex. Crim. App. 2018).

⁹¹ Santellan v. State, 939 S.W.2d 155, 169 (Tex. Crim. App. 1997).

 $^{^{92}}$ Manning v. State, 114 S.W.3d 922, 928 (Tex. Crim. App. 2003).

⁹³ Powell v. State, 189 S.W.3d 285, 288 (Tex. Crim. App. 2006).

uphold the judge's ruling as long as it is within the zone of reasonable disagreement.⁹⁴

First, Shine's testimony was admissible. Here, the jury saw the recording of the interview before hearing Shine's commentary about it. Appellant sat with his back to the camera during most of the interview. Shine, who spoke with Appellant face-to-face, personally viewed his facial expressions and demeanor during the interview. Therefore, Shine's Rule 701 opinion testimony was probative of Appellant's attitude during the interview; it was rationally based on Shine's perception and helpful to clearly determining a fact in issue. And the evidence was not unfairly prejudicial given that the interview itself was in front of the jury; the jury itself was able to observe Appellant's inflections and demeanor. Thus, the trial judge acted within his

⁹⁴ Manning, 114 S.W.3d at 343-44.

⁹⁵ See, e.g., Garcia v. State, 126 S.W.3d 921, 925 (Tex. Crim. App. 2004) (concluding that officers' testimony describing the appellant as "cocky," "very calm, very matter-of-fact," "very nonchalant, very laid back and calm," and at times "arrogan[t]," was evidence of his lack of conscience or remorse); Motilla v. State, 78 S.W.3d 352, 359 (Tex. Crim. App. 2002) (stating that an appellant's reluctance to answer questions in his recorded statement to investigators demonstrated a lack of remorse, and the jury could have regarded his attitude of defiance and apathy as evidence of his intent to kill).

discretion when he concluded that this Rule 701 testimony was admissible under Rule 403.96

Second, the prosecutor's comment about Jelena "laying [sic] in a refrigerator unit" was a reasonable inference from the evidence. The prosecutor made this statement just after Shine testified that Jelena's body was in the medical examiner's cooler while Shine was questioning Appellant in Louisiana. Further, the evidence established that Jelena's body had been transported to the medical examiner's office and placed in a cooler not long after 4:43 p.m. on October 31, 2012, and it was removed for examination at 7:00 a.m. on November 1.

Appellant removed the grate from his jail cell wall some time after his arrest around 11:00 p.m. on October 31st, but prior to discussing his removal of the grate with investigators when the interview began around 3:00 a.m. on November 1st. Appellant talked about removing the grate at the beginning of this interview, while he was still secured in the restraint chair. The trial judge did not abuse his discretion by overruling Appellant's objection to "misrepresentation of the evidence."

To the extent that Appellant objected to the rest of the prosecutor's comments during examination, we

⁹⁶ We also note that similar testimony had already been admitted without a Rule 701 objection. *See Coble*, 330 S.W.3d at 282 (stating that erroneously admitted evidence will not result in reversal when the same evidence was received elsewhere without objection).

need not determine whether the judge erred by overruling these objections because the prosecutor's comments were harmless. As an initial matter, they were not evidence; the prosecutor's parroting of Shine's own words while framing questions, for instance, was gratuitous but innocuous.⁹⁷ And the jury was instructed that the lawyers' statements were not evidence.⁹⁸ Further, jurors had viewed the recording of the interview and could judge for themselves whether the prosecutor's and Shine's characterizations were accurate.⁹⁹ We have fair

⁹⁷ See, e.g., Madden v. State, 242 S.W.3d 504, 515 (Tex. Crim. App. 2007) ("[Q]uestions on cross-examination cannot, by themselves, raise a disputed fact issue.").

Remember that any statements, objections, or arguments made by the lawyers are not evidence. The function of the lawyers is to point out those things that are most significant or most helpful to their side of the case, and in so doing to call your attention to certain facts or inferences that might otherwise escape your notice. In the final analysis, however, it is your own recollection and interpretation of the evidence that controls the case. What the lawyers say is not binding upon you.

⁹⁹ Cf. Fairow v. State, 943 S.W.2d 895, 899 (Tex. Crim. App. 1997) ("[W]hile a witness cannot possess personal knowledge of another's mental state, he may possess personal knowledge of facts from which an opinion regarding mental state may be drawn. The jury is then free to give as much or as little weight to the opinion as it sees fit."); see, e.g, Jackson v. State, 822 S.W.2d 18, 30 (Tex. Crim. App. 1990) (stating that an officer

⁹⁸ Specifically, the jury charge stated:

assurance that error, if any, did not affect the result because the evidence of Appellant's guilt was overwhelming.¹⁰⁰

(b) Evidence Involving Stolen Exhibits

We next turn to Appellant's complaint about the prosecutor putting on evidence that he stole exhibits from the courtroom. Following a pretrial hearing, the court coordinator raised the subject of the missing exhibits. Appellant acknowledged that, a day before the hearing, he had received a request to look for those exhibits. He told the judge that he did not have them but said he would look again. He asked the judge to give him until the following Tuesday to produce them because his papers were in disarray. He stated that it would be hard for him to find them, but he was "sure they'll turn up if I have them; if not, then it's not my responsibility."

Pointing out that Appellant often shredded papers in his cell, the prosecutor requested that the trial judge order the sheriff's office to search the cell before Appellant "shred[ded] [the exhibits]."

who witnessed a defendant giving a statement to another officer could testify to his opinion that the defendant gave the statement voluntarily because such testimony was a "mere short-hand rendering of the facts" demonstrating the defendant's mental attitude or emotional state).

¹⁰⁰ *Motilla*, 78 S.W.3d at 357 ("[T]he presence of overwhelming evidence supporting the finding in question can be a factor in the evaluation of harmless error.") (quoting *Wesbrook v. State*, 29 S.W.3d 103, 119 (Tex. Crim. App. 2000)).

Accordingly, the judge ordered the sheriff to take action that same day. Specifically, the sheriff's deputies would give Appellant another opportunity to search his cell for the exhibits, but if he still did not produce them, then the deputies would search for them.

The recording of the deputies' search for these exhibits captured Appellant's uncooperative conduct and refusal to search for the exhibits. 101 The deputies carried Appellant's papers to a room with tables and chairs. Appellant was present throughout the search. He repeatedly refused the deputies' offers to let him go through his paperwork himself, even as he complained that they were violating his rights by looking at his work product, getting his materials out of order, and wrinkling his papers. 102

Lieutenant John Shoemaker located the missing exhibits on top and inside of a book that had been placed inside an envelope. When Shoemaker informed Appellant that they were taking the envelope, Appellant asserted that they had no authority to do that and could not take his personal property. While the deputies were carrying

¹⁰¹ Appellant argued and wrestled with deputies, saying, "I can't allow you to take my work product." He accused them of conducting an illegal search and told them that they were "essentially letting me free now" because an appellate court would conclude that the search was illegal.

¹⁰² He also repeatedly accused Deputy Sheffield of "resequencing [his] paperwork" and commented, "I understand it's after your bed time."

Appellant's papers back to his cell, he displayed further disruptive conduct.¹⁰³

At a pretrial hearing four days later, the court reporter identified the recovered exhibits. The trial judge denied Appellant's motion to suppress them as the fruits of an illegal search. Over Appellant's objection, the trial judge admitted the audiovisual recording of the search.

The trial judge noted the orderly way in which these exhibits had been placed inside the book and envelope, with the lists on top of the book and the photos between the pages. The judge observed that this placement showed that the person who handled them was "very aware that these were exhibits." He stated that Appellant would have known that these materials were exhibits when he took them; he refused opportunities to search for them; and the deputies who searched for them properly followed the judge's order. The judge concluded, "[T]he Court finds [Appellant] knowingly took these photographs and these two documents, put them in the brown envelope, and took them back to [his] cell." The judge

¹⁰³ Specifically, Appellant demanded, "I want all that back in my cell the way you got it." Although he had not looked through his papers, he complained that items were missing. As deputies unloaded his papers into his cell, he complained that someone had gone through his clothes while he was gone. He was upset that deputies were placing his papers on the floor (even though they had been on the floor before the search began), and he accused them of stepping on the papers and wadding them up. He stated that he would tell the judge what they had done to his paperwork.

held Appellant in contempt for his "deliberate actions in secreting these exhibits." The judge imposed the maximum sentence of six months and warned Appellant that he was very close to rescinding his pro se status.

Appellant now avers that, if he had been treated like an attorney and given a chance to look for the missing exhibits, this incident would not have occurred and he would not have displayed poor conduct. However, the record reflects that Appellant refused at least two opportunities to look for the exhibits. To the extent that Appellant complains that the judge should have given him more time to search, the record shows that he did not make use of the time he had, and that the trial judge reasonably ordered a search that provided Appellant with an opportunity to produce the exhibits while minimizing his opportunity to destroy them. Further, Appellant's disruptive and disrespectful conduct during the search was relevant punishment-phase evidence demonstrating that he could not or would not control himself even when he knew that his conduct was being recorded.¹⁰⁴ We reject Appellant's complaint about the prosecutor's use of this evidence during the punishment phase.

(2) The Judge's Negative Comments on Appellant's Pro Se Performance

Appellant argues that, before the jury, the trial judge expressed his unfavorable views of Appellant's

¹⁰⁴ See Tex. Code Crim. Proc. art. 37.071, § 2(a)(1).

pro se performance. 105 A criminal defendant has a due process right to proceed before an impartial court.106 But a court's efforts at courtroom administration are not a valid basis for finding judicial bias, even if they include "expressions of impatience, dissatisfaction, annoyance, and even anger."107 Further, "opinions formed by the judge on the basis of facts introduced or events occurring in the course of the current proceedings, or of prior proceedings, do not constitute a basis for a bias or partiality motion unless they display a deep-seated favoritism or antagonism that would make fair judgment impossible."108

To constitute reversible error, a trial judge's comment must be reasonably calculated to benefit the State or prejudice the defendant's rights.¹⁰⁹ We

¹⁰⁵ The record shows that Appellant did not object to any of the judge's statements that he now complains about. However, when a judge comments improperly on the weight of the evidence or conveys to the jury his opinion of the case, this error is not forfeited on appeal by a party's inaction at trial. *See Proenza v. State*, 541 S.W.3d 786, 798-99 (Tex. Crim. App. 2017).

¹⁰⁶ See Brumit v. State, 206 S.W. 3d 639, 645 (Tex. Crim. App. 2006) ("Due process requires a neutral and detached hearing body or officer."); see also Tumey v. Ohio, 273 U.S. 510, 523, 535 (1927).

¹⁰⁷ Liteky v. United States, 510 U.S. 540, 555-56 (1994).

 $^{^{108}}$ Id. at 555.

 $^{^{109}}$ $Becknell\ v.$ $State,\ 720\ S.W.2d\ 526,\ 531$ (Tex. Crim. App. 1986).

will reverse the judgment and remand the case for a new trial "when the court has misdirected the jury about the law or has committed some other material error likely to injure the defendant's rights."¹¹⁰

Appellant complains about the trial judge's statement: "I don't want to use the word 'waste,' but I don't want to take up any more of the jury's time on this." He asserts that this comment expressed the trial judge's opinion on Appellant's cross-examination of L.C.'s therapist, Judith Lester.

The record shows that, after Appellant's cross-examination of Lester, the parties and the judge began discussing, in the jury's presence, whether Lester would be finally excused or subject to recall. Lester explained that she had rearranged her clinical practice schedule in order to travel from Ohio to testify. The trial judge then stated:

Okay. All right. Well, you're here now. Let me take it -- I don't want to use the word "waste," but I don't want to take up any more of the jury's time on this, because I'll take it up outside their presence without them sitting here listening to it, since it's a matter between the Court and defendant and State.

This record does not support Appellant's position that the judge's comment conveyed displeasure with

¹¹⁰ Tex. R. App. P. 21.3(a)(b).

his performance as a pro se defendant. In context, it is apparent that the judge used the term "waste" in reference to taking up the jury's time with the discussion of Lester's schedule. The judge made the comment in the course of managing trial logistics and scheduling. The comment did not bear on the presumption of innocence or vitiate the impartiality of the jury.¹¹¹

Appellant next contends that, as the judge excused the jury, the judge implied that Appellant was responsible for the slow pace of the trial. Specifically, the judge advised the jury that he had hearings the following morning ("a succession of hearings in the morning, or what you might call -- it wouldn't surprise you -- a lengthy hearing in the morning") with multiple witnesses. Because those hearings were on the Friday before Labor Day, the judge told the jury to return the following Tuesday. The judge then stated:

That way I don't run the chance just wasting your time sitting in the jury room because we have multiple witnesses to hear in the morning outside

¹¹¹ See id.; see also, e.g., Sensley v. Albritton, 385 F.3d 591, 599 (5th Cir. 2004) (noting that an appellate court reviewing a decision under 28 U.S.C. § 455(a), which requires the disqualification of a federal judge "in any proceeding in which his impartiality might reasonably be questioned," must inquire into how all of the facts "would appear to a 'well-informed, thoughtful and objective observer, rather than the hypersensitive, cynical, and suspicious person") (quoting *United States v. Jordan*, 49 F.3d 152, 156 (5th Cir. 1995)).

your presence. And basically what you've seen so far, you probably understand why I'm anticipating it will take a while.

In context, the judge's comment to the jury about "what you've seen so far" referred to the jury having already spent time waiting in the jury room during hearings that took "a while." Further, the judge's use of the word "waste," in context, referred to the jurors potentially wasting their time by waiting in the jury room while the judge held the hearings. This record does not support Appellant's characterization of the judge's statement as an unfavorable comment on his pro se representation.

(3) Overruling Appellant's Objections

Appellant complains that the trial judge routinely overruled his objections, even when they were wellfounded. He first complains of an instance in which the prosecutor asked Officer Cummings to describe how he had spent the day of the offense-that specific Halloween—with his own daughter. Appellant avers that the trial judge overruled his objection without giving him an opportunity to make a record of the ground, stating, "Listen to me. Listen to me. Your objection to that question is overruled. That's the Court's ruling." Cummings then testified that he spent part of that Halloween evening with his daughter, "the first Halloween my child was walking"; his ex-wife had brought her to the police station for trick-or-treating. The prosecutor stated, "And after that, you apprehended this defendant. It's significant because you put your life on the line after being with your little girl." Cummings agreed. The prosecutor added, "I guess you saw little [L.C.] That kind of hits home with you when you have a little girl like you did." Cummings answered, "It does."

This evidence was not relevant and therefore was inadmissible. 112 But the error was harmless. By the time the prosecutor questioned Cummings about Appellant himself elicited Halloween, had Cummings's emotional Appellant response to endangering $L.C.^{113}$ The error in admitting Cummings's testimony about how he spent Halloween with his daughter was harmless.¹¹⁴

Appellant next complains about an exchange in which the prosecutor asked Detective Williams, "If you had to guess who that wallet belonged to, who

¹¹² Tex. R. Evid. 402 ("Irrelevant evidence is not admissible.").

¹¹³ On cross-examination, Appellant asked Cummings, "You have pretty strong feelings about this case, don't you?" Cummings asked him what he meant. Appellant stated, "Well, you testified to the way it affected you, the way you felt about the person you identified as [L.C.] and so forth, correct?" Cummings replied, "I do feel strongly about how you endangered your child, yes."

¹¹⁴ See, e.g., Gardner v. State, 306 S.W.3d 274, 293 (Tex. Crim. App. 2009) ("[A]ny possible error in the admission of State's Ex. 36 was harmless because appellant affirmatively stated 'No objection' when a sample cut from that robe was introduced into evidence as a comparison sample to the red fibers found in the white truck appellant had borrowed from his brother-in-law.").

would it be?" The record shows that before the prosecutor asked this question, Williams identified the wallet as the one that he had found on the floor of Appellant's car, and he established the chain of custody. The prosecutor then asked Williams, "[W]hose wallet was that?" Williams responded, "It contains a Texas driver's license belonging to [Appellant]." The prosecutor then offered the wallet and its contents into evidence "for all purposes." The trial judge admitted the wallet over Appellant's objections.

The prosecutor then asked Williams if anyone in the courtroom "fit the photograph" on the driver's license found in the wallet, and Williams pointed to Appellant. Williams testified that the wallet also Texas A&Malumni card contained Appellant's name, as well as a voting card with Appellant's name and address. The prosecutor then asked, "If you had to guess who this wallet belonged to, who would it be?" Appellant objected based on speculation, which the trial judge overruled. Williams testified, "I wouldn't have to guess. I know exactly who it belongs to."

The prosecutor's phrasing, "If you had to guess who this wallet belonged to," may have been somewhat flippant, but it did not invite speculation. "Speculation is the mere theorizing or guessing about the possible meaning of the facts and evidence presented." The prosecutor was not asking

¹¹⁵ Gross v. State, 380 S.W.3d 181, 188 (Tex. Crim. App. 2012).

Williams to theorize or guess about facts or evidence outside his personal knowledge. 116 Therefore, the trial judge did not err in overruling Appellant's objection. In addition, Appellant avers that, in three other instances, the trial judge overruled his proper He provides record objections. cites elaboration. He also refers generally to "numerous other, similar examples" of the prosecutor taking unfair advantage of his pro se status and the trial judge overruling his proper objections. We decline to make Appellant's arguments for him regarding the "numerous other examples" or to search the record for additional instances of potential error. 117

(4) Use of Appellant's Courtroom Conduct as Evidence Against Him

Appellant also complains that the State improperly "used" his negative reactions to the trial judge overruling his objections as punishment-phase evidence against him. However, Appellant's reactions during the proceedings could properly be considered

¹¹⁶ See Fairow, 943 S.W.2d at 902 ("Personal knowledge is required because testimony without personal knowledge is pure speculation and conjecture.").

¹¹⁷ See Tex. R. App. P. 38.1(i) ("The brief must contain a clear and concise argument for the contentions made, with appropriate citations to authorities and to the record."); see also, e.g., Wyatt v. State, 23 S.W.3d 18, 23 n.5 (Tex. Crim. App. 2000) ("[The] appellant points us to nothing in the record, makes no argument, and cites no authority to support this proposition. We will not make appellant's arguments for him and hold the allegation to be inadequately briefed.").

as punishment-phase evidence because they demonstrated his inability or unwillingness to control his temper and conform his conduct to the rules of the court.¹¹⁸

(5) Deputies' Interactions with Appellant

Appellant complains about the sheriff's deputies' interactions with him in the jury's presence. Specifically, Appellant asserts that, because he failed at times to "stand" or "sit" promptly while trying to make objections, he was often physically pushed down by courtroom deputies, in front of the jury, and then ultimately (and wrongfully as discussed above) subjected to the electric shock outside the jury's presence.

But, as we stated above, a court's efforts at courtroom administration are not a valid basis for finding judicial bias, even \mathbf{if} they of "expressions impatience, dissatisfaction. annovance, and even anger."119 And the record reflects that Appellant's conduct caused any "friction" that was apparent to the jury. He ignored the judge's instructions and repeatedly interrupted

¹¹⁸ See, e.g., Coble, 330 S.W.3d at 267 (citing evidence of the appellant's courtroom conduct of turning around to stare at a witness and repeatedly giving her a "weird evil grin" as evidence of his future dangerousness); *Martinez v. State*, 327 S.W.3d 727, 736-37 (Tex. Crim. App. 2010) (finding that evidence that the appellant threatened a witness as she walked past him in the courtroom was admissible under Rules 401 and 403).

¹¹⁹ Liteky, 510 U.S. at 555-56.

witnesses' testimony even after the judge had ruled it was admissible. For example, while cross-examining his sister Debbie Campbell, Appellant asked her whether she, personally, had ever seen him physically abuse his ex-wives. She responded that she had not, although she had seen the after-effects of the abuse. On redirect examination, the prosecutor asked Campbell about an incident in which Appellant had physically abused Adams. When Appellant objected to hearsay, the prosecutor argued that Appellant's cross-examination had opened the door to the State's questions about Appellant's abuse of his ex-wives. The trial judge agreed and overruled Appellant's objection.

The judge then informed Appellant that he did not have to keep objecting in order to preserve error. However, every time Campbell began to answer a question, Appellant objected again, repeating the same grounds each time. He further interrupted Campbell's testimony to object on additional grounds. The judge instructed Appellant that once the judge ruled, Appellant needed to let Campbell answer the question. But Appellant continued objecting, and this exchange between Appellant and the trial judge repeated itself multiple times, with the trial judge instructing Appellant to "[h]ave a seat."

Appellant then objected to "this person, [Officer] Sheffield, touching me right now." The judge overruled this objection and Appellant again objected. The judge then held a recess to discuss the

matter outside the jury's presence. The judge then stated:

[Appellant], I'm warning you again that Officer Sheffield is following the Court's instructions that once I rule, you know you are supposed to sit down....[S]it down when the Court rules, and [the jury] won't see anything but you sitting down after I rule. You're forcing this by continuing on. And I'm instructing you again, when I rule, that's it.

Once the jury returned, Appellant, after another objection, finally allowed Campbell to complete her answer to the prosecutor's question.

This part of the trial record documents just one of many instances in which Appellant's own defiant and disruptive behavior precipitated the deputies' conduct. Appellant's complaint is without merit.

(6) Cumulative Effect

Appellant argues that the cumulative effect of these alleged errors resulted in a deprivation of his right to counsel, including the right to proceed pro se. He states that, because impairments of the right to counsel and other errors involving the fundamental fairness and integrity of the trial itself are "structural," he is entitled to a new trial.

We reject Appellant's characterization of these alleged errors, most of which concern evidentiary rulings, as violations of his right to proceed pro se or any other constitutional right. Many errors concerning the erroneous admission of the State's evidence or the erroneous exclusion of a defendant's evidence are non-constitutional.¹²⁰

We also reject Appellant's characterization of these alleged errors as "structural." Structural errors "affect the 'framework within which the trial proceeds." Only "a very limited class" of errors is structural, which does not include the erroneous admission of evidence We reiterate that a pro se defendant is bound by the same rules and requirements and is subject to the same risks and pitfalls as a professional attorney. Here, the trial judge admonished Appellant at length regarding these issues. Having found no structural error, and having determined that any other error was harmless, we conclude that the cumulative effect is likewise harmless. Points of error nine and nineteen are overruled.

REVOCATION OF PRO SE STATUS

In point of error ten, Appellant asserts that, to the extent he had a constitutional right to proceed pro se, the trial judge terminated his right for

¹²⁰ Easley v. State, 424 S.W.3d 535, 540 (Tex. Crim. App. 2014).

¹²¹ *Marcus*, 560 U.S. at 263 (quoting *Johnson v. United States*, 520 U.S. 461, 468 (1997)).

 $^{^{122}}$ Lake v. State, 532 S.W.3d 408, 413 (Tex. Crim. App. 2017) (quoting United States v. Davila, 569 U.S. 597, 611 (2013)).

¹²³ Williams, 252 S.W.3d at 356; Johnson, 760 S.W.2d at 279.

inadequate reasons. Appellant contends that his remark to the judge, "I'm sure the Court very much enjoyed that"—after being subjected to "a severe electric shock"—did not justify revoking his right to self-representation. He urges this Court to reverse his conviction and death sentence based on the denial of his right to self-representation.

Generally, a defendant should be allowed to proceed pro se if the defendant clearly, unequivocally, unconditionally, and timely asserts his right to self-representation; knowingly and intelligently maintains his desire to proceed pro se after being warned of the consequences; and does not assert this right in order to disrupt or delay the proceedings.¹²⁴

However, "[t]he right of self-representation is not a license to abuse the dignity of the courtroom" or to disregard relevant rules of procedural and substantive law. [T]rial judges confronted with disruptive, contumacious, stubbornly defiant defendants must be given sufficient discretion to meet the circumstances of each case." [T]he trial judge may terminate self-representation by a

 $^{^{124}}$ See, e.g., Hubbard v. State, 739S.W.2d341, 343-15 (Tex. Crim. App. 1987); Blankenship v. State, 673 S.W.2d 578, 584-85 (Tex. Crim. App. 1984).

¹²⁵ Faretta, 422 U.S. at 834 n.46.

¹²⁶ Illinois v. Allen, 397 U.S. 337, 343 (1970).

defendant who deliberately engages in serious and obstructionist misconduct." 127

Here, in explaining his decision to revoke Appellant's pro se status, the trial judge pointed to Appellant's statement, "I'm sure the Court very much enjoyed that," as well as all of his prior disruptive conduct. Although the judge pointed to all of Appellant's prior disruptive conduct, we discuss Appellant's disruptive conduct only on the day that the judge revoked his pro se status. Suffice it to say that Appellant's conduct on that day was consistent with his conduct on previous days.

After Jelena's murder but prior to Appellant's arrest, officers searched Appellant's mother's house (where Appellant also lived) without a warrant. Appellant filed a pretrial motion to suppress any evidence seized from the house, and the prosecutor agreed not to present any such evidence. Yet, on the day the judge revoked Appellant's pro se status, and after previous failed attempts at questioning other investigators about the search of his mother's house, Appellant attempted to question Shine about the search. When Appellant first asked Shine whether investigators had entered Appellant's mother's house, the prosecutor objected. The trial judge sustained the objection. Appellant responded that the trial judge had denied his motion to suppress. but the judge reiterated that the prosecutor's objection was sustained.

¹²⁷ Faretta, 422 U.S. at 834 n.46 (citing Allen, 397 U.S. at 343).

Appellant stated that, "I think the jury needs to know the truth, your honor, as far as—." The judge interrupted him, stating that "the truth" was that the State had agreed to his motion to suppress the search of his mother's house. Appellant argued that the State had never agreed and that the trial judge had denied his motion. The prosecutor responded that the State had agreed to the motion.

The judge admonished Appellant that he was sustaining "any objection and anything related to anything taken out of your mother's house," and directed Appellant to ask another question. But Appellant again asked Shine about the search, the prosecutor again objected, and the judge again sustained the objection. Yet Appellant persisted in his questioning. The trial judge again ordered Appellant not to raise the search of his mother's house before the jury. Appellant responded that his question had "nothing to do with [his] motion to suppress." At that point, the judge excused the jury.

Appellant again asserted that the State never agreed to his motion. The judge again admonished Appellant about arguing with him, stating:

You're right in that category of a defendant that the Court can terminate your right to represent yourself. I don't really want to do that, but you're putting me in a position where I can't go on like this. We can't get this case finished in front of the jury with you conducting

yourself in this manner. Do you understand the Court's ruling?

Appellant responded, "I would move the Court to recuse himself then." The judge stated that there was no basis for recusal, and "[e]verything taking place right now is [what] you [are] generating and causing." He added, "These deputies are not going to put up with you. You know the remedy they have got. And if you think somehow in your mind if they deploy that remedy there is going to be a mistrial, you can forget it."

The judge reiterated that Appellant must not mention his mother's house. The trial judge, Appellant, and the State again went back and forth about whether the State agreed to the motion to suppress. The judge warned Appellant that if he asked a witness about the search, the judge would terminate his right to represent himself. The judge stated, "If you rebel against that order, if you're defiant of that order, then I can't control the courtroom, and I can't control the proceedings. And you won't be representing yourself anymore, and you [will] have caused it all."

When the jury returned, Appellant again brought up the search of his mother's house. The trial judge again excused the jury. The judge admonished Appellant about his defiant and rebellious conduct. He stated that he was "now convinced [he could] not get this case tried under the Rules of Evidence" with Appellant representing himself. Appellant responded that he had not gone into the motion to suppress.

When the judge asked Appellant if he understood the judge's ruling, Appellant answered, "I just want the truth."

After the jury returned, the judge instructed Appellant to "continue with your cross under the rulings of the Court." Appellant immediately stated, "I object, Your Honor, because I'm not able to—." The judge interrupted him and told him that his objections were on the record and he needed to ask questions. Appellant responded, "These are separate objections, Your Honor. I object to not being able to effect a defense in front of the jury." The judge interjected that Appellant's objections were "all overruled" again instructed Appellant to and question the witness. Instead, Appellant continued his objection. stating. "[u]nder the Sixth Amendment."

After returning to his questions, Appellant repeatedly asked Shine questions that Shine did not know the answer to.¹²⁸ Appellant then began reading

¹²⁸ Specifically, Appellant repeatedly asked Shine questions about the arrest warrant that Shine did not know the answer to. Eventually, the prosecutor objected that the question had been asked and answered. Appellant responded that he was now asking a different question, which was what time Shine had spoken with the officer who prepared the affidavit for the arrest warrant. Shine again answered that he did not know. Appellant then asked Shine what time he and the other investigators had arrived at the crime scene, and Shine stated that he did not know "exactly what time we arrived." Appellant further questioned Shine about other matters that Shine did not know about, leading to more objections by the State.

aloud from a property sheet that listed items taken from his vehicle, repeatedly asking Shine if he remembered the items on that list. The prosecutor objected that Appellant needed to show Shine the property sheet rather than read from it. Appellant then showed Shine the property sheet, but it did not refresh Shine's memory.

At that point, Appellant interrupted his own questioning to object that a deputy was a foot-and-a-half from him and was looking at his evidence. The judge responded that the deputy was not disturbing the evidence and directed Appellant to continue questioning Shine. But Appellant stated that the deputy was "a witness." The judge responded that the deputy was not a witness "in this part of the case," and again instructed Appellant to continue examining Shine.

Appellant, talking about the courtroom deputy, complained, "this person is still talking to me and disrupting me, so I would move the Court to admonish him as far as to back away—." The judge responded that if he admonished anyone, Appellant knew who it would be, and he instructed Appellant to "sit down and ask the next question." The prosecutor interjected to clarify what the deputy had said. ¹²⁹ Appellant began, "Your Honor—," but the

¹²⁹ "[J]ust for the record, ... I can hear [the deputy] ..., and all he said was, 'Stand up. Stand up when you address the Court.' He's trying to make the defendant follow the Court's instructions.... It's the defendant's actions that are causing the deputies ... to do what they do."

judge interrupted him, stating that there were "14 people sitting over here," and, "Let's show enough courtesy to ask the questions instead of arguing about these other matters. If you've got a question, ask it."

Appellant then continued to ask Shine about other items taken from the car. The prosecutor objected that this questioning was "repetitive." The judge sustained the objection. After questioning Shine about other things in the vehicle, 130 Appellant then began questioning Shine about his role in searching and securing the vehicle, and the prosecutor objected to the form of the question and relevance. The trial judge sustained the objection. Appellant objected "under a right to cross-examine the witness. Obviously, that's a Sixth Amendment right." The judge overruled the objection and told Appellant to "[h]ave a seat."

Appellant then turned his questioning to the topic of his interview. Appellant challenged Shine's authority and jurisdiction to interview him in West Monroe, Louisiana. The prosecutor objected that Appellant was misstating the law regarding jurisdiction. The judge sustained the objection. Appellant began, "Well, I didn't—," and the judge

¹³⁰ Specifically, Appellant asked Shine what he thought about the shooting target that was found in the trunk of the car. Shine stated that he did not form any conclusions or opinions. Appellant asked Shine, "Now, none of the photographs of the trunk show the target, correct?" Shine responded that he did not recall.

told him to stand up. Appellant again asked Shine why he did not wait until after extradition to conduct the interview.

Appellant then read some of his own exculpatory statements from the transcript of his interview and asked Shine to confirm that Appellant had said those things. The prosecutor objected, and the judge sustained the objection. Next, Appellant questioned Shine about Appellant's comment on the State's copy of the recorded interview: "Do you have a plea offer for me?" Appellant claimed that this comment was not on his copy of the recorded interview. The prosecutor objected that they previously had a hourlong recess where Appellant was asked to produce evidence supporting that allegation, but Appellant had not done so.¹³¹ The judge sustained the objection.

Appellant then examined Shine about the process of making the recording. Appellant stated that he "need[ed] to see the file dates and—." The judge admonished him to stand up. Appellant then repeated: "I need to review the file dates and times of the video." The prosecutor objected to relevance, and the judge sustained the objection. Appellant then began, "Well, Your Honor, I'm just trying to show—and I understand that—." A sheriff's deputy

¹³¹ Before this exchange, standby counsel had testified outside the jury's presence that he had heard Appellant's comment about a plea offer when he listened to Appellant's copy of the interview. And the prosecutor reminded the judge of the State's motion in limine to prevent Appellant from asking Shine if he had tampered with the recordings.

interrupted to tell him, "If you're going to speak to the Court, stand up. Last chance." The judge stated, "Let's get it over with. Stand up, [Appellant]. It won't work out good if you don't stand up, believe me."

When Appellant continued examining Shine about the recording process, the prosecutor objected that Shine had not made the recording and so he was the wrong person to ask. The trial judge sustained the objection. Appellant then asserted that he could use his copy of the interview to show that the recording had been altered. The judge stated that he would take that up outside the jury's presence in order to determine relevance, and then Appellant would have another opportunity to present his evidence. The judge added, "You can shake your head, smile if you want to. Doesn't bother the Court. That's the Court's ruling. If you have any other questions for Detective Shine, ask them."

Appellant questioned Shine about the second vehicle search, in which Shine had found the current license plates for Appellant's car under the front passenger-side floor mat. Appellant directly accused Shine and other law enforcement officers of planting the license plates in Appellant's car. Shine categorically denied the accusation, noting that it was "totally baseless" and offensive. Appellant began to respond to Shine, but the judge cut him off and told him to ask his next question. Appellant then asserted through questioning that Shine and other officers had planted the rifles found in Appellant's trunk at the time of his arrest. Appellant seemed to imply that the officers could have obtained the rifles

from his mother's house. The prosecutor objected, and the judge sustained the objection.

After asking repetitive questions about other evidence, Appellant asked Shine if he had personal knowledge of the contents of a laptop bag found in the car. Shine stated that he did not, but that he could testify about the recovered items if he had the property sheets. Appellant told the judge that he could not find his copies of the property sheets and asserted that the State could provide them. The prosecutor refused. Lacking the property sheets, Appellant showed Shine photographs of the items in question and asked him if those items had been in the vehicle. The prosecutor successfully objected. Appellant again asked the prosecutor to hand the witness her copies of the property sheets so that the witness could refresh his memory. The prosecutor again declined.

Appellant then questioned Shine about the ammunition scattered throughout the vehicle. Appellant asked if Jelena was shot with "target ammunition," and continuously asked about the damage caused by different types of ammunition. The prosecutor objected, and the judge sustained the objection.

Turning to the police report, Appellant acknowledged that he had received a copy in discovery, but he asserted that he did not have it with him, so he took Shine's copy. Appellant began questioning Shine about details recorded in it. The prosecutor objected, and the judge sustained the

objection. Appellant complained that he was unable to question Shine. The judge then recessed for the day and dismissed the jury. This is when the shock incident occurred.

Outside the presence of the jury, the judge asked Appellant where he was going with this line of questioning. Because Appellant refused to stand while addressing the judge, a deputy activated the shock cuff. After he was shocked, Appellant commented, "I'm sure the Court very much enjoyed that." The judge then reinstated standby counsel to represent Appellant.

This record reflects that the trial judge had adequate cause to revoke Appellant's pro se status because he "deliberately engage[d] in serious and obstructionist misconduct."132 Despite the trial judge's repeated rulings and admonitions, Appellant refused to abandon a line of questioning about a search that he had successfully moved to suppress. Twice, outside the jury's presence, the trial judge reiterated and explained his rulings excluding testimony about that search and warned Appellant that he was in danger of losing his pro se status. Further, when Appellant was given the opportunity to present evidence that the audiovisual recording of the interview had been altered, he failed to do so. Nevertheless, he attempted to inform the jury that the recording had been altered. It appears from the record that, when the judge stated that he would

¹³² See Faretta, 422 U.S. at 834 n.46.

take that matter up outside the jury's presence, Appellant shook his head and smiled. Even after the trial judge ruled that asking Shine questions that other investigators had already answered was repetitive and "a waste of time," Appellant continued with those questions. With no good-faith basis, Appellant accused Shine and other investigators of planting evidence.

Appellant repeatedly refused to comply with relevant rules of procedural and substantive law. Based on Appellant's defiant and disruptive conduct, the judge revoked his pro se status. On this record, we conclude that the trial judge did not abuse his discretion by revoking Appellant's pro se status. Point of error ten is overruled.

CLOSING ARGUMENT - GUILT PHASE

In point of error eleven, Appellant contends that the prosecutor engaged in egregious misconduct during closing argument at the guilt phase in violation of due process. Further, he argues, given the magnitude, extent, and egregious nature of the misconduct, the errors are not harmless.

The principal purpose of closing argument is to facilitate the jury in properly analyzing the evidence presented at trial so that it may "arrive at a just and reasonable conclusion based on the evidence alone, and not on any fact not admitted in evidence." ¹³³

¹³³ Campbell v. State, 610 S.W.2d 754, 756 (Tex. Crim. App. 1980) (panel op.) (quoting Stearn v. State, 487 S.W.2d 734, 736 (Tex. Crim. App. 1972)).

There are four proper areas of jury argument: (1) summation of the evidence; (2) reasonable deduction from the evidence; (3) answer to argument of opposing counsel; and (4) plea for law enforcement.¹³⁴ "[C]ounsel is allowed wide latitude in drawing inferences from the evidence so long as the inferences drawn are reasonable, fair, legitimate, and offered in good faith."¹³⁵ To complain on appeal about an improper jury argument, a defendant must object at trial and pursue his objection to an adverse ruling.¹³⁶ He must object each time an improper argument is made, or he waives his complaint, regardless of the egregiousness of the argument.¹³⁷

Here, Appellant failed to preserve many of his complaints regarding the prosecutor's closing argument during the guilt/innocence phase because counsel failed to timely object or did not object each time the allegedly improper argument was made.¹³⁸

¹³⁴ *Milton v. State*, 572 S.W.3d 234, 239 (Tex. Crim. App. 2019).

 $^{^{135}\} Shannon\ v.\ State,\ 942\ S.W.2d\ 591,\ 597\ (Tex.\ Crim.\ App.\ 1996).$

¹³⁶ Cockrell v. State, 933 S.W.2d 73, 89 (Tex. Crim. App. 1996).

 $^{^{137}}$ See, e.g., id.; Fuentes v. State, 991 S.W.2d 267, 273 (Tex. Crim. App. 1999).

¹³⁸ See Tex. R. App. P. 33.1; Cockrell, 933 S.W.2d at 89; Fuentes, 991 S.W.2d at 273. Appellant complains that the prosecutor demonized him by calling him names such as "the evil that sits in this courtroom," a "monster," and a "selfish coward." He also contends that the prosecutor: improperly inflamed jurors with irrelevant emotional considerations and encouraged them to

Therefore, we will not consider those complaints. He did, however, preserve some of his complaints.

Appellant states that the prosecutor violated his Sixth Amendment rights by commenting on his incourt behavior and making demeaning remarks regarding his self-representation. Appellant preserved error for two of these complained-of comments.

Appellant complains about the prosecutor's statement, "See him laughing and smirking and shaking his head." The trial judge overruled Appellant's timely objection that this statement was a comment on his non-testimonial demeanor. The prosecutor then asserted, "[T]hat's what you've got right there, sitting right there with a smirk on his face most of the trial. You saw it. That's a killer. That's evil." Appellant objected again that the

put themselves in Jelena's position and to speak for Jelena and her family; improperly injected herself personally into the case; intimated that her experience and expertise led her to conclude that Appellant was guilty; touted her expertise by instructing the jury on how to conduct its deliberations; encouraged the jury to convict him on behalf of the community at large; and urged jurors to join the State's team. He identifies numerous additional examples of allegedly improper name-calling and argument which, he contends, violated due process. Appellant also asserts that the prosecutor presented jurors with a falsified reconstruction of the offense that was unsupported by the evidence. The record shows that the prosecutor stated that Appellant was holding L.C. as he stood over Jelena in the doorway, and that L.C. cried out, "Mama, Mama, Mama," as Jelena attempted to turn toward her son before Appellant shot her in the back of the head.

prosecutor was commenting on his non-testimonial demeanor. The prosecutor responded, "I'm commenting on when he represented himself." The judge overruled the objection.¹³⁹

Typically, a non-testifying defendant's demeanor while in the courtroom is not evidence, so it is not an appropriate subject for the prosecutor in argument. 140 A defendant's non-testimonial demeanor is usually irrelevant to the issue of his guilt. 141 Assuming the prosecutor's arguments, "See him laughing and smirking and shaking his head," and "[T]hat's what you've got right there, sitting right there with a smirk on his face most of the trial," were improper comments on non-testimonial demeanor, any error was harmless.

¹³⁹ To the extent that Appellant complains that these comments violated his right to self-representation, his current contention does not comport with his trial objections, which were solely on the ground that the comments concerned his non-testimonial demeanor. *See Hallmark v. State*, 541 S.W.3d 167, 171 (Tex. Crim. App. 2017) ("Because the complaint on appeal does not comport with either of the trial objections, nothing is presented for review."). Therefore, we will consider only his arguments regarding non-testimonial demeanor.

¹⁴⁰ See Wead v. State, 129 S.W.3d 126, 130 n.8 (Tex. Crim. App. 2004) (prosecutor may not properly comment upon the defendant's demeanor in the courtroom because his demeanor is not evidence of guilt).

¹⁴¹ *Good v. State*, 723 S.W.2d 734, 737-38 (Tex. Crim. App. 1986) (concluding that a defendant's neutral, orderly courtroom demeanor did not support a reasonable inference of guilt).

We evaluate the harm arising from this improper argument under the standard closing constitutional error because it is an indirect comment on Appellant's failure to testify. 142 We must reverse the conviction unless we determine beyond a reasonable doubt that the error did not contribute to the conviction or punishment. The context of the prosecutor's statement shows that it could not have tainted the trial process. The argument followed the guilt-innocence portion of trial, where Appellant represented himself until his repeated disobedience caused the trial court to reinstate his attorneys. The jurors did not hear Appellant testify, but they could recall for themselves whether Appellant "smirked" during most of the trial. Moreover, although the record does not itself reflect the "smirks," it does reflect Appellant's flippant attitude and verbal sparring with witnesses, the prosecutor, courtroom deputies, and the trial court while representing himself. After carefully reviewing the record and performing the required harm analysis under Rule 44.2(a), we hold beyond a reasonable doubt that any error in failing to sustain the Appellant's objection to the prosecutor's argument did not contribute to Appellant's conviction or punishment. Point of error eleven is overruled.

¹⁴² Dickinson v. State, 685 S.W.2d 320, 324 (Tex. Crim. App. 1984); Snowden v. State, 353 S.W.3d 815, 826 (Tex. Crim. App. 2011).

CLOSING ARGUMENT – PUNISHMENT PHASE

In point of error twelve, Appellant asserts that the prosecutors engaged in egregious misconduct during closing argument in the punishment phase of the trial in violation of his Fifth Amendment privilege and Article 38.08. He contends that the prosecutors:

- 1. commented on his failure to testify and his non-testimonial demeanor;
- 2. worked to inflame the jury's passions by making emotional statements about Jelena's fear during the offense and her final thoughts for L.C.;
- 3. described L.C. and his sister E.C. as victims;
- 4. encouraged jurors to decide his punishment on an emotional basis;
- 5. attacked him personally, repeatedly and at length;
- 6. made his in-court demeanor a centerpiece of their argument as to why he deserved the death penalty; and
- 7. wrongly argued that his disrespectful courtroom behavior was evidence of his future dangerousness.

Our review of the record reveals that Appellant failed to timely object, and therefore failed to preserve error, to all but one of these complained-of comments.¹⁴³ Therefore, we will address the admissibility of that comment, alone, on the merits.

Specifically, Appellant objected to the following statement on the ground that it violated his Fifth Amendment right not to testify:¹⁴⁴

And there's no remorse. He sits over there ... shaking his head at me. Where's the acceptance of responsibility?

Even Mr. Haas stood up here and told you, "We understand; we get it" was the words he used. Really? Because the last time we were standing here, he was arguing that he was what? Not guilty.

So when did they get it? Where's the responsibility when he's pulling the trigger six times, when he's changing the license plates?

It is improper for the State to accentuate for the jury the defendant's failure to take the stand and

¹⁴³ *Cockrell*, 933 S.W.2d at 89 (stating that to complain on appeal about an improper jury argument, a defendant must object at trial and pursue his objection to an adverse ruling).

¹⁴⁴ To the extent that Appellant intends to raise other grounds for objection on appeal, these grounds do not comport with his trial objection and so we will not consider them. *See Hallmark*, 541 S.W.3d at 171.

claim present remorse.¹⁴⁵ Nevertheless based on the record of this case—which includes Appellant's interview with the police in which he demonstrated a lack of both responsibility and remorse—we have a fair assurance that any error did not influence the jury or had but a slight effect.¹⁴⁶ Point of error twelve is overruled.

EMOTIONAL EVIDENCE AND COMMENTARY

In point of error thirteen, Appellant contends that the trial judge violated Appellant's due process right to a fair trial by allowing the prosecutor to elicit irrelevant and prejudicial testimony and to make speeches while examining witnesses. He avers that the prosecutor questioned witnesses throughout the trial in a manner that was calculated to inflame the jury. He identifies four main categories of allegedly irrelevant and unfairly prejudicial testimony and commentary:

- 1. responding officers' testimony about their feelings toward L.C. and their own children:
- 2. officers' testimony about a hypothetical gunfight with Appellant, although there was no evidence that

 $^{^{145}\} Randolph\ v.\ State,\ 353\ S.W.3d\ 887,\ 893\ (Tex.\ Crim.\ App.\ 2011);\ Snowden\ v.\ State,\ 353\ S.W.3d\ 815,\ 823-24\ (Tex.\ Crim.\ App.\ 2011).$

¹⁴⁶ See Thomas, 505 S.W.3d at 927.

Appellant was aggressive or threatening;

- 3. the prosecutor's prolonged and leading questions on prejudicial topics; and
- 4. the prosecutor's and judge's argumentative and derogatory comments conveying general disdain for Appellant.

Further, Appellant states, the prosecutor's closing arguments emphasized the erroneously admitted testimony described in categories (1) through (3), which compounded the harmful effects of these alleged errors. We will address each of the four categories in turn, followed by the discussion on cumulative error.

(1) Officers' Feelings About L.C. and Their Own Children

Appellant first avers that the prosecutor asked responding officers numerous irrelevant and unfairly prejudicial questions regarding their feelings about L.C. and their own children. Appellant specifically complains that, at the guilt phase, the prosecutor elicited Officer Spoon's testimony about his feelings of sadness upon seeing L.C. in Appellant's car. Spoon also testified that L.C. "was the cutest little kid" and that Spoon was "furious" that Appellant had placed L.C. in danger. When the prosecutor asked Spoon if he kept a picture of L.C. in his home, Spoon answered affirmatively, explaining that he kept it "[b]ecause [L.C.] was kidnapped, and his mom was

murdered in front of him." Similarly, the prosecutor asked Sergeant Downhour, "[A]s you went back there and saw that little boy pulled out of the car, being a father yourself, it did make you mad, didn't it?" Downhour affirmed that it did. And Corporal Knight testified that, when she saw L.C. in the back of the car, she was "very angry" and "upset that a child could be put in harm's way."

Appellant also complains about the prosecutor's questioning of Officer Cummings. As discussed above regarding points of error nine and nineteen, Cummings testified that he spent part of that Halloween evening with his daughter. The prosecutor stated, "And after that, you apprehended this defendant. It's significant because you put your life on the line after being with your little girl." Cummings agreed.

Appellant argues that the officers' testimony was plainly intended to lead the jury to decide the case "on an emotional basis and not on the basis of the other relevant evidence introduced at trial." Although Appellant did not specifically object to all of this questioning, he obtained a running objection under Rules 402, 403, and 404(b) to responding officers' testimony concerning the pursuit and arrest and that conveying their sympathy for L.C.

Under Rule 402, evidence that is not relevant is inadmissible.¹⁴⁷ Further, Rule 403 excludes otherwise relevant evidence when its probative value is

¹⁴⁷ Tex. R. Evid. 402; Gonzalez, 544 S.W.3d at 370.

substantially outweighed by the danger of unfair prejudice. 148 "The term 'probative value' refers to ... how strongly [an item of evidence] serves to make more or less probable the existence of a fact of consequence ... coupled with the proponent's need for that item of evidence. 149 "Unfair prejudice' refers to a tendency to suggest decision on an improper basis, commonly, though not necessarily, an emotional one. 150

Here, this testimony was inadmissible because it was irrelevant to Appellant's guilt or innocence of the charged offense. Further, this testimony did not concern a fact of consequence, and it suggested a decision on an emotional basis. Accordingly, the trial judge erred in admitting this testimony over Appellant's Rule 402 and 403 objections. Our inquiry, however, does not end there.

Generally, an erroneous evidentiary ruling is nonconstitutional error.¹⁵¹ Non-constitutional error must be disregarded unless it affects the defendant's substantial rights.¹⁵² We will not overturn a criminal

¹⁴⁸ Rule 403; *Davis v. State*, 329 S.W.3d 798, 806 (Tex. Crim. App. 2010); *Gonzalez*, 544 S.W.3d at 371.

 $^{^{149}}$ Casey v. State, 215 S.W.3d 870, 879 (Tex. Crim. App. 2007); Gonzales, 544 S.W.3d at 372.

¹⁵⁰ Davis, 329 S.W.3d at 806; Gonzalez, 544 S.W.3d at 373.

 $^{^{151}}$ See Potier v. State, 68 S.W.3d 657, 663 (Tex. Crim. App. 2002); Gonzalez, id.

¹⁵² See Tex. R. App. P. 44.2(b); Gonzalez, id.

conviction for non-constitutional error if, after reviewing the record as a whole, we have fair assurance that the error did not influence the jury or had but a slight effect. The presence of overwhelming evidence supporting the judgment can be a factor in evaluating the effect of such an error.

Based on the record of this case, we conclude that the admission of the officers' testimony concerning their feelings about L.C. was harmless. The evidence of Appellant's guilt was overwhelming, and the testimony at issue "was not so 'emotionally charged' as to prevent the jury from rationally considering the evidence before it." And, as discussed in points of error nine and nineteen, Appellant himself elicited Cummings's similar testimony that he felt "strongly about how [Appellant had] endangered [L.C.]." After examining the record as a whole, we have a fair assurance that the error did not influence the jury, or had but a slight effect. This part of point of error thirteen is overruled.

 $^{^{153}}$ Johnson v. State, 967 S.W.2d 410, 417 (Tex. Crim. App. 1998).

¹⁵⁴ *Motilla*, 78 S.W.3d at 357-60 (concluding that the erroneous admission of testimony concerning the victim's childhood was harmless under Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 44.2(b)).

¹⁵⁵ Id. at 360.

¹⁵⁶ See Coble, 330 S.W.3d at 282 (stating that erroneously admitted evidence will not result in reversal when the same evidence was received elsewhere without objection).

(2) Hypothetical Gunfight

Appellant contends that the prosecutor West improperly elicited Monroe officers' inflammatory testimony about a hypothetical gun fight between Appellant and the officers, although there was no evidence that Appellant had been aggressive or threatening. He complains that the prosecutor asked multiple protracted questions about the danger the police officers could have faced if Appellant had drawn the loaded weapons that were in his trunk. 157 The record includes the following exchange between the prosecutor and Williams:

> Q. Let me ask you this scenario: Say that you pulled me over in a car, and I have these weapons in my car loaded with magazines, one in the chamber.

> And I get out of my car, and I was like, "Hey how you doing?"

And I pop the trunk. If I open that trunk and grab that gun, you're in trouble.

A. Yes.

* * *

Q. These guns in a firefight with a police officer, you are severely

¹⁵⁷ Before the complained-of exchanges, Appellant had obtained a running objection under Rule 403 to any evidence or testimony concerning the firearms found in the trunk of his car.

outgunned if I'm approaching you with this weapon over your .40-caliber Springfield, true?

A. Yes....

Q. And how many rounds do you have in your pistol?

A. 16.

Q. 16. I have 61 in this one.

Will those bullets — do you know if — I know that there are bullets made for this gun that will go right through your vest. Do you know if those rounds like that would penetrate your vest?

A. They would be pretty close. I know the 7.62X39 will completely go through a vest.

Thereafter, the prosecutor asked Detective Malmstrom what he would do in a typical vehicle stop. Malmstrom testified that after stopping the vehicle, he would walk up to the "front doorpost to offer coverage," introduce himself, and announce the reason for the stop. He would then walk up to the vehicle. The prosecutor then asked:

Q. As a patrol officer, if you are attempting to stop an individual and that individual slows down, and as soon as you start to kind of get out of your car, they edge forward, and they have a 40-caliber Springfield XD between their

legs, as a patrol officer, is that a frightening situation to you?

Malstrom answered, "Yes, sir." The prosecutor then asked:

Q. Okay. If I pop the trunk when I stopped and had loaded firearms in there, like that AR, loaded up, say when I was coming to a stop in my car, if I just pop my trunk, pulled my car into stop and got out and said, Hey, how's it going; sorry I was -- and I pulled that trunk up and grabbed ahold of one of those guns, you're dead, aren't you?

A. Yes.

Q. Because that gun is fully loaded. There's one in the chamber. All I have to do, if the safety's on, is just flip that safety down, and you're -- you're done?

A. Yes.

- Q. So for somebody riding around with a child that's been kidnapped, heading out of town in a car with loaded -- like these were -- I don't know if you remember seeing those, but they were loaded with one in the chamber.
- A. The ones in the car?
- Q. The ones in the trunk.
- A. Yes, sir. Yes, sir.

Q. So what we had was -- and what we had was eight guns, almost -- I mean, thousands of rounds

As we discuss later under point of error twenty, the firearms in this case were connected to Appellant and to his preparations for the offense and its aftermath. When police officers stopped Appellant, he had a handgun between his legs, and there was a loaded Sig Sauer was on the floor beneath L.C.'s car seat. On these facts, the probative value of the evidence that Appellant had loaded firearms in the trunk of his car was not substantially outweighed by the danger of unfair prejudice. For the same reasons, the officer's testimony about the dangers posed by the firearms was not unfairly prejudicial. This part of point of error thirteen is overruled.

(3) Prolonged and Leading Questions

Appellant asserts that the prosecutor, through his examination of the medical examiner and the forensics expert, made highly prejudicial and argumentative speeches before the jury and asked prolonged, leading questions or questions that were unduly focused on graphic, cumulative, and prejudicial topics. Appellant cites several examples of this conduct. However, he did not consistently object to the complained-of conduct on the bases that he raises on appeal. Nor has he directed us to any potentially applicable running objection.

The record shows that some of Appellant's "leading" objections were sustained and the prosecutor was made to re-frame the questions. But

the prosecutor continued to ask leading questions, and Appellant did not always object. Appellant's "asked and answered" objection—made in response to the prosecutor asking the forensic expert (for the second time) to describe the sequence of the gun shots—led to the trial judge asking the prosecutor if he had something "different." Appellant did not object when the prosecutor stated that he would ask the question differently and then did so. Accordingly, Appellant failed to preserve error as to these claims. 158 This part of point of error thirteen is overruled.

(4) Argumentative and Derogatory Comments

Appellant states that the prosecutor unfairly prejudiced the jury against him throughout the trial by making derogatory remarks about him while examining witnesses. He complains that, by criticizing Appellant and commenting on the evidence in the jury's presence, the trial judge exacerbated the negative impression that the prosecutor sought to create. Appellant avers that these comments were clearly calculated to inflame the jury and created the impression that the prosecutor and trial judge were aligned against him.¹⁵⁹

¹⁵⁸ See Tex. R. App. P. 33.1(a)(1)(A); See Thomas, 505 S.W.3d at 924; Darcy v. State, 488 S.W.3d 325, 330 (Tex. Crim. App. 2016).

¹⁵⁹ Although Appellant alleges that the State and the trial judge engaged in this conduct "throughout the trial," all of the specified conduct took place during the guilt phase.

Specifically, Appellant contends that, in the jury's presence, the prosecutor and trial judge repeatedly commented on Appellant's purported failure to follow proper courtroom etiquette and asserted that Appellant did not care about the rules. For example, after Appellant objected that the prosecutor was reoffering the same evidence under new exhibit numbers, the prosecutor responded that the gun magazines currently offered were different from the magazines previously admitted. The prosecutor stated, "And if [Appellant] can give me a specific number he thinks that we offered that under yesterday, I'll go pull it out and show him."

The prosecutor continued, "And also, be cognizant of the difference between TPD Number 190 and the State's Exhibit Number 190-L, which was the Springfield firearm you killed your wife—ex-wife with." Appellant objected, stating, "I would object to that improper comment on the ex-wife, Your Honor." The judge responded, "That's the allegation in the indictment."

Regarding the prosecutor's "ex-wife" comment, assuming it was improper, we find that it was not reversible error. This comment did not inject new facts into the record because the jury was aware that the State's theory was that Appellant had murdered

¹⁶⁰ Cf. Martinez, 17 S.W.3d at 692 ("[M]ost comments that fall outside the areas of permissible argument will be considered to be error of the nonconstitutional variety.").

his ex-wife with the Springfield firearm.¹⁶¹ Further, the jury could evaluate the truthfulness of the prosecutor's comment.¹⁶² No curative action was taken, but given the strength of the State's case, we conclude that any error was harmless.

Regarding the complained-of statement by the judge, it was not a comment on the evidence. Instead, it was a simple statement of fact: the indictment alleged that Appellant killed his exwife. Therefore, we overrule this complaint.

Next, Appellant directs us to an instance in which he asked an investigator whether he had photographed a safe that was inside Appellant's mother's house. The prosecutor objected to Appellant's question:

[PROSECUTOR]: Judge, we're going to—we're going to object only in that the defendant, because he doesn't care what the Court says or what the rules are,

¹⁶¹ *Cf. Mosley v. State*, 983 S.W.2d 249, 260 (Tex. Crim. App. 1998) (considering, as a factor in assessing harm, whether an improper comment injected new facts into the record).

¹⁶² *Cf. id.* (stating, in finding the error harmless, that "the jury [wa]s in a position to evaluate the truthfulness of the prosecutor's assertion").

¹⁶³ See Dockstader v. State, 233 S.W.3d 98, 108 (Tex. App.—Houston [14th Dist.] 2007, pet. ref'd) ("To reverse a judgment on the ground of improper conduct or comments of the judge, we must find (1) that judicial impropriety was in fact committed, and (2) probable prejudice to the complaining party.").

continues to try to get into stuff that he has filed a suppression on and that we have honored.

He tries to go back into -- that was not seized at this location. It's the same one that he objected to, he filed the suppression on, the search of his mother's home.

THE COURT: Objection's sustained. I know what you're talking about.

[PROSECUTOR]: We'd ask the jury to be instructed to disregard because we have operated in good faith based on what he had filed, and he continues to try to subvert the rules. He doesn't care what they are, what the Court says. He's always trying to backdoor and do something with the --

THE COURT: The last -- the jury will disregard the last question, last response of the witness.

Appellant did not object to the prosecutor's comments that Appellant refused to follow the rules. Therefore, he failed to preserve error regarding that comment. Additionally, as discussed under point of error 10, Appellant had filed a pretrial motion to suppress any evidence seized during the search of his mother's house, and the prosecutor had agreed not to

¹⁶⁴ See Tex. R. App. P. 33.1(a)(1)(A); Darcy, 488 S.W.3d at 330.

present any such evidence. And prior to the complained-of comment, the trial judge had already repeatedly admonished Appellant that he could not discuss this evidence. The trial judge's comment, "I know what you're talking about," in context, meant "you [prosecutor] don't have to keep explaining." Therefore, we overrule this complaint.

Appellant also contends that the prosecutor used an improper strategy of making derogatory comments in front of the jury and then withdrawing them. For example:

[Prosecutor]: And could you tell in this photograph if the killer had, in an act of cowardice, shot her in the back?

[Appellant]: Your Honor, I'm just going to object to the comment "act of cowardice shot her in the back." Highly prejudicial.

[Prosecutor]: I think anyone who would shoot a woman in the back is an act of cowardice [sic], but I'll withdraw my statement, Judge.

Assuming that the prosecutor's "act of cowardice" comment was improper, we conclude that it was not harmful.¹⁶⁶ The evidence of Appellant's guilt was

¹⁶⁵ See Liteky, 510 U.S. at 555-56 ("A judge's ordinary efforts at courtroom administration—even a stern and short-tempered judge's ordinary efforts at courtroom administration—remain immune.").

¹⁶⁶ See Tex. R. App. P. 44.2(b).

overwhelming. After examining the record as a whole, we have a fair assurance that the error, if any, did not influence the jury, or had but a slight effect.¹⁶⁷

Next, Appellant contends that the trial judge repeatedly described to the jury what the "evidence shows" regarding Appellant driving the vehicle in the "chase," and police officers breaking the windows, "trying to get the defendant out of the car," as he was "fleeing." The record shows that the judge made these comments in response to Appellant's objection to the admissibility of State's Exhibit 158, a photograph of his vehicle in the Tyler impound lot.

Exhibit 158 was initially admitted into evidence during Spoon's testimony before the jury, after he confirmed that he was familiar with the content of State's Exhibits 153 through 161. Spoon testified that these photos "fairly and accurately depict[ed] what they purported to show." Appellant received the trial judge's assurance that his running objection was still in effect. He also objected under Rules 901, 1001, 1002, 1003, 403, 404(b), hearsay, lack of predicate, lack of foundation, and relevance. Without commenting on the content of the exhibits, the trial judge overruled all of Appellant's objections to State's Exhibits 153 through 161.

Later, during Spoon's testimony, Appellant objected to Exhibit 158. Appellant also stated, "I will reurge, obviously, and continue to reurge the motion

¹⁶⁷ See Motilla, 78 S.W.3d at 355.

[to suppress] that was talked about outside the hearing of the jury." The judge responded, "[T]he officer has already identified [that car as] the one that he seized that you were driving in the chase, [and so that motion is] denied and overruled."

Appellant then stated that he needed to present his previously filed motion "SSS," which the trial judge seems to have mistakenly assumed pertained to the admissibility of Exhibit 158.169 The judge responded, "What you have got up right there is a photograph of the vehicle, according to ... the officer -- that you were fleeing in." The judge added, "State's Exhibit 158 has been identified as the vehicle the defendant was driving during the chase," and the prosecutor affirmed that it was. The judge later asked Spoon, "So [Exhibit] 158 shows the vehicle that you've already testified [that] the defendant was fleeing in, and it shows the ... windows that were obviously taped up as a result of your officers having to bust them up to get the weapons, is that correct, and to get the defendant out." Spoon confirmed that this was correct.

¹⁶⁸ After the judge admitted State's Exhibits 153-161, Appellant stated that he had a motion to suppress those exhibits and other evidence. The judge held a hearing outside the presence of the jury. In that hearing, the judge denied the motion, explaining to Appellant that the motion was untimely because he did not raise it until after the exhibits had been admitted.

¹⁶⁹ In fact, Motion SSS sought to bar ex parte communications between the prosecutors and the judge. Appellant did not explain the nature of this motion to the judge until after this discussion of the admissibility of Exhibit 158.

The prosecutor then noted that State's Exhibit 158 had already been admitted. On that basis, the judge overruled Appellant's objections. When Appellant sought confirmation of the judge's ruling, the judge stated, "[T]he evidence shows you were driving [that vehicle] in the chase and the evidence shows this Officer Spoon taped up the ... windows before it was moved to Tyler because [they] had been broken out to get you out of [the vehicle] ... in the course of your apprehension. So, yes, it's denied."

We conclude that the judge's comments were responsive to Appellant's objections and questions, and they were based on evidence disclosed during the proceedings.¹⁷⁰ The judge did not state that the evidence was true, only that it established a predicate for the exhibit.¹⁷¹

Appellant next complains about the trial judge's comments on State's Exhibit 162. An investigator testified at trial that State's Exhibit 162 was a photograph of "the defendant's car with the piece of evidence tape as it was sealed so [we] could protect

¹⁷⁰ Cf. Rodriguez v. State, 470 S.W.3d 823, 830 (Tex. Crim. App. 2015) ("[O]pinions formed by the judge on the basis of facts introduced or events occurring in the course of the current proceedings, or of prior proceedings, do not constitute a basis for a bias or partiality motion unless they display a deep-seated favoritism or antagonism that would make fair judgment impossible.") (quoting *Liteky*, 510 U.S. at 555).

¹⁷¹ See Tex. R. Evid. 104(a) (stating that the trial judge determines preliminary questions about the admissibility of evidence).

the integrity of what was in it." Appellant objected to the admission of Exhibit 162 "under [Rules] 901, 1002, 1003, 403, 404(b), lack of predicate, lack of personal knowledge, and the hearsay value of what this photograph is actually supposed to represent, as far as relevance at this point." On appeal, he now complains of the ensuing exchange:

THE COURT: All right. [State's Exhibit] 162 depicts ... a photograph of the vehicle that the defendant was fleeing in with the ... left front and left side window ... and the rear window, they are taped up so they just won't be opened from the results of them trying to get the defendant out of the car.

So, I mean, those objections are -- all of them, [Appellant], are overruled.

[APPELLANT]: Your Honor, in addition to that, I'm going to have to object to the Court's comment itself on the evidence.

THE COURT: Well, you're always worried about whether or not I have looked at the photograph. So I want you to know I have looked at it by indicating what it was, which the officer just testified to.

So your objections are overruled. I have carefully reviewed it. 162 is admitted into evidence.

The trial judge's statement accurately described the contents of State's Exhibit 162. But even assuming that the statement was an improper comment on the evidence, it does not constitute reversible error because it was not reasonably calculated to benefit the State or prejudice Appellant. Further, several officers testified that Appellant fled in his car, and, after they stopped him, they broke his window and pulled him out. Thus, we overrule this complaint.

Appellant also complains about the following discussion concerning the license plates on his car:

[APPELLANT]: Okay. Then objection [to State's Exhibit 164] under 403, 404(b), lack of personal knowledge, lack of predicate, lack of foundation, 1002, 1003. There's no predicate to this whatsoever.

THE COURT: All those objections are overruled. The officer [has] testified,

¹⁷² See Moody v. State, 827 S.W.2d 875, 879 (Tex. Crim. App. 1992) (concluding that the trial court's statements that "[t]hat's the lady that was murdered" and "this man is accused of committing her murder" were harmless because they were "not in any way reasonably calculated to benefit the State or prejudice [the] appellant"); see also Marks v. State, 617 S.W.2d 250, 252 (Tex. Crim. App. 1981) (panel op.).

¹⁷³ *Cf. Marks*, 617 S.W.2d at 252 (indicating that, even if a trial judge's conduct had been a comment on an eyewitness's credibility, the fact that two other eyewitnesses identified the appellant as the perpetrator offset any potential harm).

after looking at the photograph, that that plate is the one that was on the vehicle you were fleeing in and taken out of, so—and obviously the objection is overruled, and that exhibit -- what's the number?

[APPELLANT]: I would object to the Court's comments.

THE COURT: I'm summing up the evidence, which is the predicate for my ruling, based on your objections.

* * *

THE COURT: The Court's ruling is there's plenty of predicate for State's Exhibit 164, based on the officer's testimony. It'll be admitted. It's admitted into evidence. All the objections are overruled.

The judge made these comments in response to Appellant's objections to an exhibit. The trial judge stated that the officer's testimony established the predicate for admitting the exhibit. He did not opine that the officer's testimony was true. Further, even if the comment was improper, it was not reasonably calculated to benefit the State or prejudice Appellant.¹⁷⁴ Thus, we overrule this complaint.

Additionally, Appellant argues, the judge's comments compounded the impression that the judge

¹⁷⁴ See Moody, 827 S.W.2d at 879.

was aligned with the State. He contends that the judge violated his obligation to remain neutral and objective before the jury. Appellant concludes that the judge committed reversible error by refusing to sustain his objections to the prosecutor's inflammatory comments and by expressing approval of some of those comments.

As discussed above, the judge's comments were responsive to Appellant's objections and were based on evidence presented during the proceedings. In light of our review of the entire record and the overwhelming evidence of Appellant's guilt, we conclude that none of these comments prejudiced Appellant.

Cumulative Harmful Effect

Appellant argues that the prosecutor's conduct was clearly calculated to inflame the jury. He states that, by allowing this conduct, and often even joining in, the trial judge abused his discretion and deprived Appellant of a fair trial. He contends that a "consistent stream of errors," including, "the mountain of irrelevant and prejudicial evidence admitted in this case, the prosecutorial misconduct, and judicial commentary" harmed him. He asserts that, in cases such as this one where the prosecutor devotes significant parts of his closing argument to erroneously admitted evidence, reviewing courts have found reversible error.

A number of errors may be found harmful in their cumulative effect.¹⁷⁵ However, having concluded that Appellant has not preserved most of the complaints that he now raises, and that the preserved claims either lack merit or are harmless, we cannot conclude in this case that the cumulative effect of trial court's purported errors has deprived Appellant of his rights of due process and a fair trial. Point of error thirteen is overruled.

L.C.'S COUNSELING

In points of error fourteen, fifteen, and sixteen, Appellant challenges the testimony of Judith Lester, a therapist who held counseling sessions with L.C. We will address points of error fourteen and fifteen together, and then address point of error sixteen.

Points Fourteen and Fifteen: L.C.'s Statements to Lester

In point of error fourteen, Appellant asserts that the judge erroneously admitted Lester's testimony and treatment records under the hearsay exception for statements made for medical diagnosis or treatment, Rule 803(4) and the decisions in Taylor v. State and Munoz v. State. 176 He argues that the State

 $^{^{175}}$ Chamberlain v. State, 998 S.W.2d 230, 238 (Tex. Crim. App. 1999).

¹⁷⁶ Taylor v. State, 268 S.W.3d 571 (Tex. Crim. App. 2008); Munoz v. State, 288 S.W.3d 55 (Tex. App.—Houston [1st Dist.] 2009, no pet.) (each holding a child-declarant statements to a mental-health professional admissible under Rule 803(4)).

failed to establish the predicate for admission of therapy testimony under Rule 803(4). He also argues that this case is distinguishable from *Taylor* and *Munoz* because, unlike the child-declarants in those cases, (1) L.C. was not a victim of, but was instead an eyewitness to, the charged offense, and (2) L.C. did not testify. Appellant further alleges that the introduction of hearsay statements when the declarant does not testify violates the Confrontation Clause.

The trial judge determines preliminary questions of the admissibility of evidence.¹⁷⁷ We review a trial judge's decision to admit or exclude evidence under an abuse of discretion standard.¹⁷⁸ A trial judge abuses his discretion only when his ruling is so clearly wrong as to lie outside the zone of reasonable disagreement.¹⁷⁹

In general, the proponent of hearsay testimony has the burden of proving to the trial judge by a preponderance of the evidence that the testimony is admissible under a hearsay exception. Rule 803(4)

¹⁷⁷ See Tex. R. Evid. 104(a); Vinson v. State, 252 S.W.3d 336, 340 n.14 (Tex. Crim. App. 2008).

 $^{^{178}\} Taylor,\ 268\ S.W.3d\ at\ 579;\ Zuliani\ v.\ State,\ 97\ S.W.3d\ 589,\ 595\ (Tex.\ Crim.\ App.\ 2003).$

¹⁷⁹ Taylor, 268 S.W.3d at 579.

<sup>See Vinson, 252 S.W.3d at 340 n.14; see, e.g., White v. State,
549 S.W.3d 146, 152 (Tex. Crim. App. 2018); Alvarado v. State,
912 S.W.2d 199, 215 (Tex. Crim. App. 1995).</sup>

provides a hearsay exception for statements made for medical diagnosis or treatment, regardless whether the declarant is available to testify. Statements fall under that exception if they are made for, and are reasonably pertinent to, medical diagnosis or treatment, and if they describe medical history, past or present symptoms, their inception, or their general cause. In the context of long-term. after-the-fact, mental-health treatment for a child, the proponent should make it readily apparent on the record that: (1) it was important to the efficacy of the treatment for the child-declarant to be truthful and to disclose the perpetrator's true identity, and (2) the child, before the disclosure, understood that importance.¹⁸¹ The perpetrator's identity may be pertinent to treatment when it helps the therapist fully discover the extent of the child's emotional and psychological injuries. 182

"To determine whether a child understands the importance of truthfulness when speaking to medical personnel, the reviewing court looks to the entire record." Is a child-declarant can and does believe that his statement to a mental-health professional will facilitate his diagnosis or treatment, ... his out-

¹⁸¹ See Taylor, 268 S.W.3d at 588-91.

¹⁸² Cf. Taylor, 268 S.W.3d at 591.

¹⁸³ Franklin v. State, 459 S.W.3d 670, 676-77 (Tex. App.—Texarkana 2015, pet. ref'd) (citing Green v. State, 191 S.W.3d 888, 896 (Tex. App.—Houston [14th Dist.] 2006, pet. ref'd)).

of-court statement should be admissible under Rule 803(4)"₁₈₄

In this case, Lester initially explained before the jury that she would testify about information she had acquired as L.C.'s therapist. On Appellant's motion, the trial judge excused the jury and conducted a Rule 705/Daubert hearing at which the State presented evidence to meet the two-part predicate. 185 Lester testified that she had provided counseling services for L.C. and was prepared to answer questions about their counseling sessions. She acknowledged that she had no personal knowledge of the offense. She stated that, in addition to counseling L.C., she had counseled his guardians and his sister. Lester had met with L.C. about sixteen times, starting in November 2014, and she continued to meet with him twice a month. She confirmed that she would testify to statements that L.C. had made to her in the course of treatment, and she would discuss pictures L.C. had drawn as part of his treatment. Additionally, the prosecutor expressed his intent to introduce Lester's records of L.C.'s treatment. The prosecutor further questioned Lester:

¹⁸⁴ Taylor, 268 S.W.3d at 588.

¹⁸⁵ Tex. R. Evid. 705 (concerning a party's ability to examine an expert about the facts or data underlying the expert's opinion); *Daubert v. Merrell Dow Pharmaceuticals, Inc.*, 509 U.S. 579, 589-92 (1993) (discussing the admissibility requirements for expert scientific testimony).

- Q. Was truth-telling -- within your counseling sessions with [L.C.], was truth-telling a vital component in the course of treatment?
- A. Yes, sir, it is.
- Q. Okay. Is it your opinion that it was important to the efficacy of the treatment that [L.C.] disclose the true identity of the perpetrator?
- A. Yes, it's very important.
- Q. Prior to the disclosure, was it readily apparent[] to [L.C.] that this was the case?
- A. Absolutely.
- Q. Were these statements made to you by [L.C.] pertinent to his treatment?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Were the statements identifying the perpetrator likewise pertinent to the treatment?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Was it important to the efficacy of the treatment that you know the identity of the perpetrator?
- A. Yes. It tends to be more traumatic, especially for children, when we're talking about trauma that happens

within the attachment of significant caregivers.

The trial judge found that Lester was treating and counseling L.C., the alleged perpetrator was L.C.'s father, and there was no requirement that Lester expressly state that L.C. recognized the need to be truthful. Accordingly, the judge ruled that Lester's testimony conveying L.C.'s statements concerning the alleged offense was admissible under Rule 803(4).

Before the jury, the prosecutor elicited the same predicate testimony from Lester. Lester then elaborated on the counseling process and vouched for L.C.'s truthfulness:

Q. Is there anything that you think is relevant, as far as -- that I haven't asked you about, things [L.C.] has said to you regarding his father?

* * *

A. I think the thing I would say is that [L.C. has] been consistent over time. He's told me the same series of events.

The way that I treat children using these trauma interventions is that I am very open-ended, and I give very open instructions. Draw me a picture that you can tell me the story of what happens. I review with him regularly why he comes to see me.

And part of that is that I know that it's extremely effective for children, and for adults, for that matter, to heal from trauma by being able to tell their story.

His story has been consistent over time. He has -- he clearly draws the same thing again, again, again, and [states] that he wants his voice to be heard that [his father] killed [his mother].

During Appellant's cross-examination of Lester, she further explained her counseling procedures:

Q. In the course of your treatment or in talking with [L.C.], how did you impress on him the fact that what he needs to say needs to be the truth?

* * *

A. He and I have actually had conversations about the difference between truth and story telling so that I could have a sense of making sure that, at 7, he understands what's the truth and what's a lie or what's a story. So he and I have actually talked about that in session.

Q. What is the purpose, in general, if you know, of the counseling session for a child to engage in therapy with a person? Not necessarily your -- in your

actual interactions, but in general terms, what is -- what is the end result?

A. Each individual family and client gets to determine what their goals are for therapy. In his particular instance, his overall -- the overarching goal is for him to be able to adjust to the life experiences that he's had and adjust to the placement in a new family, all these big changes that have happened.

Within that, trauma treatment gets -gets indicated so that he can tell the story of what's happened to him and then examine the feelings surrounding that story and examine any particular kind of long-lasting trauma, like trauma triggers, sensory triggers that might come up for him that might make it very difficult for him to live a very full and rich life.

- Q. Obviously that would be not something that you would tell him in those terms, correct?
- A. I actually use just about this language with kids.

On redirect, Lester affirmed that she had no concerns that L.C. had been "manipulated in any way" when he recounted his experience. She perceived that L.C. reported what he actually saw.

On these facts, the trial judge properly admitted Lester's testimony and records¹⁸⁶ conveying L.C.'s statements that were pertinent to his treatment under Rule 803(4).187 Lester testified that L.C. was aware that it was important for his treatment that he disclose the perpetrator's true identity during their counseling sessions. She also testified that they discussed the difference between truth and storytelling and that L.C. understood "what's the truth and what's a lie or what's a story." Further, they talked about their treatment goals, which were to help L.C. adjust to his life experiences and his new family situation. Appellant's allegation that Lester's and the records conveying testimony statements were inadmissible hearsay is without merit.

Further, Appellant's other arguments also fail. He asserts that the statements made, even if important to the efficacy of the treatment, were nevertheless inadmissible because (1) L.C. was a witness-declarant rather than a victim-declarant, and (2) L.C. did not testify. Rule 803(4) is not limited to victim-declarants in the first place. And the Rule

¹⁸⁶ The State introduced the treatment records as business records, with Lester being both the author and the records custodian. Lester testified that she recorded information from each counseling session within 24 hours of the session and that she kept the records in the regular course of business.

¹⁸⁷ See Taylor, 268 S.W.3d at 580 (noting that the rationale behind Rule 803(4) relies upon the declarant's motive to tell the truth, which guarantees sufficient trustworthiness).

803 hearsay exceptions apply regardless of whether the declarant is available as a witness.

Appellant also argues that the admission of Lester's testimony and treatment records violated the Confrontation Clause. Under the Confrontation Clause, a "testimonial" statement is inadmissible at trial unless the declarant either takes the stand and is subject to cross-examination, or is unavailable and the defendant had a prior opportunity for cross-examination. Testimonial statements are those "made under circumstances which would lead an objective witness reasonably to believe that the statement would be available for use at a later trial." 189

In determining whether a hearsay statement is "testimonial," the primary focus is upon the objective purpose of the interview or interrogation, not upon the declarant's expectations. ¹⁹⁰ Generally speaking, a hearsay statement is "testimonial" when the circumstances objectively indicate that the primary purpose of the interview or interrogation is to establish or prove past events potentially relevant to later criminal prosecution. ¹⁹¹

¹⁸⁸ Burch v. State, 401 S.W.3d 634, 636 (Tex. Crim. App. 2013).

 $^{^{189}}$ Id. (quoting $\mathit{Crawford}$ v. Washington, 541 U.S. 36, 52 (2004)).

¹⁹⁰ Davis v. Washington, 547 U.S. 813, 822-23 (2006).

 $^{^{191}\} De\ La\ Paz\ v.\ State,\ 273\ S.W.3d\ 671,\ 680$ (Tex. Crim. App. 2008).

In this case, the primary purpose of L.C.'s treatment sessions was to help him cope with his memories of the offense and the loss of his parents, and to help him adjust to his new life and family. 192 Accordingly, L.C.'s statements to Lester were non-testimonial. Therefore, Lester's testimony relating L.C.'s statements did not violate the Confrontation Clause. Points of error fourteen and fifteen are overruled.

Point of Error Sixteen: Lester's Opinion Testimony

In point of error sixteen, Appellant contends that the trial judge erred in allowing Lester's testimony about L.C.'s feelings at the time of trial and her concern, and the concerns of other family members, over whether L.C. would have to testify. Appellant asserts that this testimony went "far beyond the scope" of Rule 803(4) and was improper under Rules 701 and 702.

Both lay and expert witnesses can offer opinion testimony. 193 Rule 701 applies to the testimony of a

¹⁹² See, e.g., Lollis v. State, 232 S.W.3d 803, 809-10 (Tex. App.—Texarkana 2007, pet. ref'd) (holding that a child-declarant's statements to a licensed professional counselor who was providing therapy to assist him in recovering from the trauma of abuse were non-testimonial and admission did not violate the defendant's right to confrontation); see also Melendez-Diaz v. Massachusetts, 557 U.S. 305, 312 n.2 (2009) (noting that medical records created for purposes of treatment are not testimonial within the meaning of Crawford).

See Tex. R. Evid. 701, 702; see also Osbourn v. State, 92
 S.W.3d 531, 535 (Tex. Crim. App. 2002).

witness who personally witnessed or participated in the events about which the witness is testifying, while Rule 702 pertains to the testimony of a witness who was brought in to testify as an expert. To be admissible under Rule 701, a witness's opinion testimony must be rationally based on her perception and helpful to the jury in clearly understanding her testimony or determining a fact in issue. An opinion is rationally based on perception if it is an opinion that a reasonable person could draw under the circumstances.

"When a witness who is capable of being qualified as an expert testifies regarding events which he or she personally perceived, the evidence may be admissible as both Rule 701 opinion testimony and Rule 702 expert testimony." As a general rule, opinions that are based on observations that do not require significant expertise to interpret and that are not based on a scientific theory are admissible as lay opinions if the requirements of Rule 701 are met. 198 "It is only when the fact-finder may not fully understand the evidence or be able to determine the fact in issue without the assistance of someone with

¹⁹⁴ Osbourn, 92 S.W.3d at 535.

¹⁹⁵ Tex. R. Evid. 701.

¹⁹⁶ Fairow, 943 S.W.2d at 900.

 $^{^{197}}$ Osbourn, 92 S.W.3d at 536.

¹⁹⁸ *Id*. at 537.

specialized knowledge that a witness must be qualified as an expert."199

Lester possessed specialized knowledge, but L.C.'s demeanor, his statements, and the expressions on the faces of the figures in his drawings, did not require significant expertise to interpret. Lester's opinions that L.C. was "sad" and "misse[d] his mother very much," and that his account of the offense had been consistent over time, at least, were opinions that a reasonable person, even without expertise. could draw significant under circumstances. Her opinions were rationally based on her personal perceptions and helped the jury clearly L.C.'s understand emotional state recollection of the offense. Accordingly, Lester's opinion testimony was admissible under Rule 701, regardless of whether it was beyond the scope of Rule 803. Point of error sixteen is overruled.

ADAMS'S, WHISENHUNT'S, AND CAMPBELL'S TESTIMONY

In point of error seventeen, Appellant asserts that the trial judge committed reversible error by admitting the testimony of three of Jelena's friends—Adams, Whisenhunt, and Campbell—conveying her statements concerning her fear of Appellant. He contends that this testimony was hearsay, was unfairly prejudicial, and violated the Confrontation Clause. On the same grounds, he also challenges his

 $^{^{199}}$ *Id*.

sister Campbell's testimony conveying his ex-wife Adams's statements concerning Appellant's abuse during their marriage.

Appellant that Jelena's asserts hearsay statements were not reflective of her state of mind but instead were her memories of specific events. Therefore, he argues, they were not admissible under Rule 803(3)'s hearsay exception²⁰⁰ and the trial judge abused his discretion by admitting them. Appellant further argues that, although there was considerable evidence that he was the person who shot and killed Jelena, there was "a substantial and legitimate issue" as to whether the State could prove the additional elements necessary to convict him of capital murder. He contends that the complained-of testimony distracted and inflamed the jury. He states that, given the voluminous and highly prejudicial nature of this testimony, its admission was harmful and he is entitled to a new trial. We will address Adams's, Whisenhunt's, and Campbell's testimony separately.

Adams

At trial, Adams testified that on the morning of the offense, Jelena had called her to talk about

²⁰⁰ In relevant part, Rule 803(3) provides that the hearsay rule does not exclude: "A statement of the declarant's then-existing state of mind (such as motive, intent, or plan) or emotional, sensory, or physical condition (such as mental feeling, pain, or bodily health), but not including a statement of memory or belief to prove the fact remembered or believed" Tex. R. Evid. 803(3).

Appellant. The prosecutor asked Adams about the conversation. When Adams began to answer, Appellant interrupted her, objecting to "lack of personal knowledge" and "no foundation." His objections were overruled. Adams testified that Jelena told her that Appellant wanted to pick up the children at Jelena's house instead of keeping their original arrangement to meet in the deli parking lot and that she was terrified of him being in her house.

The prosecutor asked Adams if she and Jelena had previously talked about Jelena's fear of Appellant. Appellant interrupted Adams's response with a hearsay objection, which was overruled. Adams testified that Jelena "was very afraid of him" and had related that Appellant had, on many occasions, threatened to kill Jelena and take the children. Jelena and the children even lived with Adams for a while out of concern for their safety. They had an agreement that if anything happened to either one of them, the survivor would make sure that justice was done because they knew that Appellant would "be behind it[.]" Adams further testified, "[H]e's threatened me many times in the past, as well as my family." Appellant's objection to hearsay and "to lack of personal knowledge, as far as family," was overruled.

Appellant objected on grounds of unfair prejudice after Adams testified that she feared for Jelena because of what she, herself, had endured while married to Appellant. This untimely objection did not preserve error, and so we will not consider this ground on appeal.²⁰¹ Further, we will not consider Appellant's Confrontation Clause allegation because he did not object to Adams's testimony on this ground.²⁰² The only ground that Appellant preserved for appeal that comports with his current challenges to Adams's testimony is hearsay.²⁰³ limit our review accordingly.

Adams's testimony concerning her own feelings and experiences, including her history with Appellant, was not hearsay because it did not convey a third party's out-of-court statements.²⁰⁴ And Adams's testimony conveying Jelena's expressions of

²⁰¹ See Tex. R. App. P. 33.1(a); Luna v. State, 268 S.W.3d 594, 604 (Tex. Crim. App. 2008) (holding that an untimely objection, made after the question was asked and answered, did not preserve error).

²⁰² See Holland v. State, 802 S.W.2d 696, 700 (Tex. Crim. App. 1991) (concluding that a hearsay objection does not preserve a claim of constitutional error because evidentiary and constitutional errors "are neither synonymous nor necessarily coextensive").

²⁰³ See Clark v. State, 365 S.W.3d 333, 339 (Tex. Crim. App. 2012) ("The point of error on appeal must comport with the objection made at trial.").

²⁰⁴ See Tex. R. Evid. 801(d) (defining hearsay as a statement, other than one made by the declarant while testifying at the trial or hearing, offered to prove the truth of the matter asserted).

fear were admissible as statements of Jelena's thenexisting mental and emotional condition.²⁰⁵

We next turn to Adams's testimony concerning her agreement with Jelena to seek justice against Appellant if anything happened to one of them. This testimony was admissible to the extent that it expressed Adams's and Jelena's fear of Appellant and belief that he posed a threat, but not to show that the two women had a specific agreement or that Adams acted in accordance with that agreement. Of reasonable disagreement, there is no abuse of discretion, and the trial court's ruling will be upheld. In light of the permissible purpose of this testimony—illustrating the two women's intense fear

²⁰⁵ See Tex. R. Evid. 803(3) (excluding from the hearsay rule a witness's testimony relating the declarant's statements of her then-existing state of mind and emotional condition); *Martinez*, 17 S.W.3d at 688 (finding that a witness's testimony relating the victim's statement that she was afraid of the appellant was admissible under Rule 803(3)).

²⁰⁶ See, e.g., Martinez, 17 S.W.3d at 688 (stating that testimony conveying the capital murder victim's plea for the witness to call the sheriff if anyone saw the appellant was not hearsay under Rule 801(d) because it was admitted to show the victim's fear of the appellant, not to show that the sheriff's office was called); McDonald v. State, 911 S.W.2d 798, 806 (Tex. App.—San Antonio 1995, no pet.) (finding that a witness's testimony that the victim had told her she had changed the locks to protect herself from the defendant was admissible to show the victim's state of mind under Rule 803(3)).

²⁰⁷ See De La Paz, 279 S.W.3d at 343-44.

of Appellant—the trial judge did not abuse his discretion by admitting it. Accordingly, any arguable error in admitting this part of Adams's testimony was not reversible.

However, Adams's testimony conveying Jelena's previous statements that Appellant had threatened to kill her and take the children was not admissible under Rule 803(3). Hearsay testimony regarding the declarant's emotion or "mental feeling" is admissible, but hearsay evidence describing why the declarant was afraid is not.²⁰⁸ Thus, the trial court erred in admitting this testimony. Our inquiry, however, does not end there.

Error in admitting testimony is reversible only if it affected the Appellant's substantial rights.²⁰⁹ A substantial right is affected when the error had a

²⁰⁸ See, e.g., Glover v. State, 102 S.W.3d 754, 762-63 (Tex. App.—Texarkana 2002, pet. ref'd) (stating that a witness's testimony conveying the declarant's statements that the defendant had sex with her, offered to prove the defendant's conduct toward the declarant, were "specifically excluded from the state of mind exception."); Skeen v. State, 96 S.W.3d 567, 576 (Tex. App.—Texarkana 2002, pet. ref'd) (finding that the victim's statements that the defendant had been partying, tearing things up, and smoking marihuana were beyond the mental or emotional condition exception); Buhl v. State, 960 S.W.2d 927, 933 (Tex. App.—Waco 1998, pet. ref'd) (distinguishing between admissible hearsay statements conveying the declarant's fear of the victim and inadmissible statements explaining that this fear was caused by the victim's having pulled guns on the declarant).

²⁰⁹ Tex. R. App. P. 44.2(b).

substantial and injurious effect or influence in determining the jury's verdict.210 But improperly admitted evidence did not influence the jury or had but a slight effect upon its deliberations, non-constitutional error is harmless.211 such Appellant argues that any error was harmful because there was a substantial doubt that he had committed the acts that elevated the offense from murder to capital murder, and that the improperly evidence admitted hearsay harmed distracting and inflaming the jury. We disagree. Adams's objected-to inadmissible hearsay concerning Appellant's past threats to Jelena was no more inflammatory than the unobjected-to evidence of these threats.²¹² And there was ample admissible evidence showing that Appellant went to Jelena's house intending to kill Jelena and abduct L.C.

This evidence consisted of Appellant's communications with Jelena in the days before the offense, which established that he was unwilling to accept the geographical amendment that allowed her to move with the children to Houston. He was particularly unhappy about the amendment's terms for exchanging the children, and he focused this

²¹⁰ See Coble, 330 S.W.3d at 280.

²¹¹ *Id*.

²¹² See Brooks v. State, 990 S.W.2d 278, 287 (Tex. Crim. App. 1999) (stating that the improper admission of evidence is not reversible error when substantially the same facts are proven by unobjected-to testimony).

anger on Jelena. Further, shortly before Appellant committed the instant offense, Jelena had refused to alter the location of their planned exchange of the children after Appellant stated that he wanted to pick them up from her house. Appellant canceled the exchange. but less than three hours evewitnesses heard shots. observed man resembling Appellant carrying L.C. from Jelena's carport, saw him drive away with the boy in a car, and then discovered Jelena's body bearing numerous gunshot wounds. Other evidence, including a splintered door frame, showed that Appellant forced his way into Jelena's home before killing her and abducting L.C. Based on this sequence of events, there was no "substantial doubt" that Appellant killed Jelena in the course of committing kidnapping. In any event, as discussed under point of error twenty-one, the properly admitted evidence clearly established that Appellant intentionally Jelena while in the course of committing or attempting to commit burglary.²¹³ We have fair assurance that the error in admitting Adams's testimony about Appellant's threats to kill Jelena and take the children did not influence the jury or had but a slight effect.

²¹³ See Balderas, 517 S.W.3d at 766 (holding that an unlawful entry into a home with the intent to commit murder satisfies the burglary element of capital murder); Sorto, 173 S.W.3d at 471 (stating that, where the jury charge authorized a conviction on alternative theories, a guilty verdict would be upheld if the evidence was sufficient on any one of them).

Whisenhunt

Stephanie Whisenhunt testified that she and Jelena were friends. Whisenhunt testified in part to statements made by Jelena prior to her death and to Appellant's own behavior that Whisenhunt herself had observed. Appellant complains about specific statements made by Whisenhunt at trial, only some of which he properly objected to. We first turn to Appellant's complaints based on Rule 403. Appellant preserved a Rule 403 challenge to only one topic in Whisenhunt's testimony. Specifically, Whisenhunt testified that she would sometimes accompany Jelena to exchange the children with Appellant, and Appellant would do things that made them uncomfortable. Appellant objected to this testimony based on "unfairly prejudicial" and "no foundation," which were overruled. Whisenhunt explained that Appellant "would videotape us with his phone or iPad. There was one instance where he watched us from the JCPenny's parking lot and sent his mother to get the kids instead." She further testified that, after one exchange, Appellant followed them back to Jelena's house, and then he followed Whisenhunt when she left Jelena's house. We need not conduct a Rule 403 error analysis because we are persuaded that, in light of the properly admitted evidence of Appellant's guilt, this testimony did not cause the rendition of an improper judgment.²¹⁴

²¹⁴ See Thomas, 505 S.W.3d at 926-29.

We next address complaints based on hearsay. Some of the complained-of testimony was admissible Rule 801(e)(2)(A), which "plainly and unequivocally states that a criminal defendant's own statements, when being offered against him, are not hearsay."215 Specifically, Whisenhunt testified that she was with Jelena days before her murder when Appellant called Jelena. Jelena turned on the speaker phone so that Whisenhunt could hear Appellant. Whisenhunt described Appellant's tone during this phone call as "very condescending." She could hear Appellant cursing at Jelena under his breath. The trial court did not err in admitting this evidence because it was Appellant's own statements.

Appellant failed to preserve his hearsay complaints as to some of Whisenhunt's testimony conveying Jelena's statements. Significantly, Whisenhunt testified twice that Jelena had told her that if anything happened to her, Whisenhunt should go to the police and tell them that Appellant had something to do with it. Appellant objected the second time, but failed to object the first time. Thus, he did not preserve error as to this testimony.²¹⁶

Appellant preserved error based on hearsay objections as to some parts of Whisenhunt's testimony relating Jelena's comments. Specifically,

 $^{^{215}}$ Trevino v. State, 991 S.W.2d 849, 853 (Tex. Crim. App. 1999); Tex. R. Evid. 801(e)(2)(A).

²¹⁶ See Tex. R. App. P. 33.1(a).

he objected to Whisenhunt's testimony that Jelena stated that:

- Appellant would criticize her parenting skills and generally insult her when Jelena met Appellant to exchange the children;
- she was afraid of Appellant;
- Appellant had followed Jelena many times, she was "pretty sure that he had tapped her phone calls," and he had been watching Jelena's house;
- Appellant had a "very strange" and unhealthy obsession with guns;
- if he killed Jelena it would probably be with a gun;
- she was an only child to her parents;
 and
- on the morning of the offense, Appellant had called Jelena, "cussed her out," and canceled his visit with the children.

Appellant now asserts that these statements were inadmissible as hearsay that showed the truth of past events remembered.²¹⁷

²¹⁷ See Rule 803(3); Dorsey v. State, 24 S.W.3d 921, 928-29 (Tex. App.—Beaumont 2000, no pet.) (stating that hearsay testimony relating the declarant's statements that were memories of specific events were not admissible under Rule 803(3)).

Even assuming that the admission of these statements was error, that admission did not influence the jury or had but a slight effect.218 The record includes considerable admissible evidence of Jelena's longstanding fear of Appellant and of Appellant's hostile communications with her in the days and hours leading up to the offense. Appellant admitted in his statement to police that Jelena had told him that she was afraid of him. Further, given close timing between Whisenhunt's the verv departure from Jelena's house and the commission of the offense, and evidence of the clear view of Jelena's house from the parking lot across the street, the jury could reasonably conclude that, on the day of the offense, Appellant had been watching Jelena's house.²¹⁹ Additionally, Whisenhunt had personally witnessed Appellant's disturbing behaviors.

 $^{^{218}}$ See Johnson v. State, 967 S.W.2d 410, 417 (Tex. Crim. App. 1998).

²¹⁹ Whisenhunt left Jelena's house at 11:57 a.m. She knew the precise time she left because she texted her mother to let her know that she was driving home. The prosecutor showed Whisenhunt L.C.'s drawing of the offense in which L.C. was sitting on the couch while his father shot his mother. Whisenhunt stated that the drawing was consistent with where she last saw L.C. When Jelena walked Whisenhunt to her car, Whisenhunt told her to go back inside and lock her door. As she was leaving, Whisenhunt looked around for Appellant's silver Buick. She did not see it, but she knew that someone in the parking lot across the street could watch Jelena's house without being seen. Whisenhunt received a news alert about the shooting just as she reached her own house. She "knew instantly" what had happened.

Whisenhunt had also listened to Appellant's hostile communications with Jelena.

Further, the State presented substantial admissible evidence that, when West Monroe police officers arrested Appellant, his vehicle contained a variety of loaded firearms, magazines, and loose ammunition. In his recorded statement, Appellant told investigators that he would have shot the police officers who arrested him if his son had not been with him. The State also presented admissible evidence that Appellant killed Jelena with five fatal shots to her head and torso.²²⁰

This admissible evidence was similar to Whisenhunt's objected-to hearsay testimony. Thus, the parts of her hearsay testimony that were inadmissible did not influence the jury or had but a slight effect.

Campbell

Campbell, Appellant's sister, also testified at trial. Appellant complains about Campbell's testimony conveying Adams's and Jelena's statements. The record shows that Appellant preserved his hearsay challenges to most of those

²²⁰ See Brooks, 990 S.W.2d at 287 (concluding that any error in admitting the hearsay testimony was harmless in light of other unobjected-to evidence proving the same fact); see also Livingston v. State, 739 S.W.2d 311, 333 (Tex. Crim. App. 1987) ("[I]f a fact to which objected-to hearsay relates is sufficiently proven by other competent and unobjected to evidence, the admission of the hearsay is properly deemed harmless and does not constitute reversible error.").

statements. He preserved a Rule 403 challenge to only some parts of Campbell's testimony. He did not object on grounds of a Confrontation Clause violation, and, therefore, we will not consider that claim on appeal.²²¹

Some of Campbell's objected-to testimony was admissible under Rule 803(3), which provides a hearsay exception for a "statement of the declarant's then-existing state of mind (such as motive, intent, or emotional, sensory, or physical condition."222 Specifically, Campbell testified that Jelena contacted her several times on the day of the offense. Jelena told Campbell about her conversation with Appellant regarding the exchange of the kids. Jelena stated to Campbell that she was concerned for both her own and Campbell's safety. Campbell testified that Jelena's tone of voice was consistent with her being genuinely concerned for their safety. This testimony goes to Jelena's state of mind on the day of the offense, and therefore, the trial judge did not err in admitting this part of Campbell's testimony.

Some of Campbell's objected-to testimony where Appellant preserved error was inadmissible. This includes Campbell's testimony about Appellant's prior abuse of Adams. On cross-examination, Appellant asked Campbell if Jelena and Adams had

²²¹ See Clark, 365 S.W.3d at 339 ("The point of error on appeal must comport with the objection made at trial.").

²²² Tex. R. Evid. 803(3).

"said bad things about me to you." Campbell responded that they had told her about the bad things that Appellant had done to them. Appellant asked Campbell, "So you believe ... when Jelena told you something or when [Adams] tells you something, correct?" Campbell affirmed that she did. Campbell acknowledged that she had not personally seen the abuse that Jelena and Adams had described:

- Q. Anything bad that they ever told you about if they were scared, you know, that wasn't ever something that you had viewed personally, correct?
- A. I did not view the physical abuse that you put towards both of them.
- Q. So you have no idea if there ever was any kind of abuse whatsoever, as far as personal experience, personal knowledge?
- A. I was never there when physical abuse occurred.
- Q. Okay.
- A. I was there after.
- Q. So but you have no personal experience whatsoever seeing that what they said was actually true?
- A. I was never there at the time of the physical abuse.

On re-direct, the prosecutor asked Campbell if she had ever viewed the aftermath of Appellant's abuse. Campbell affirmed that she had. When she began to describe an occasion on which she had seen this aftermath, Appellant objected to lack of personal knowledge. The prosecutor responded that Appellant had opened the door by eliciting Campbell's testimony that she had not viewed any physical abuse and creating the impression that Campbell simply disliked Appellant and believed what Jelena and Adams had told her. Appellant objected under Rule 404(b) and asserted that his questioning "never opened the door to anything." The trial judge overruled the objection. When Campbell again began to testify about seeing the aftermath of Appellant's abuse, Appellant objected to hearsay, to lack of personal knowledge, and under Rules 403 and 404(b). These objections were overruled.

Campbell described an incident in 1999, when Appellant called and asked her to go to his house. He told her that he and Adams "had got into it" and there was an emergency. Campbell testified that she went to the house and saw Appellant in handcuffs being placed in a police car and Adams lying on the back patio. Adams could not move. The deputy told Campbell that Appellant was going to jail and Adams was going to the hospital. Campbell accompanied Adams to the hospital.

While in the emergency room, Campbell learned that Adams had a "very bad" bone bruise and was otherwise bruised and scraped from being pulled through the dining room, over a couch, and across the runners of a sliding glass door to the patio. Appellant's objection to lack of personal knowledge

was overruled. Campbell testified that she learned from Adams that, after Appellant had pulled her onto the patio, Adams had tried several times to get up and go back inside. Appellant repeatedly pushed her down until she was unable to get up. Appellant's objections, citing lack of personal knowledge, speculation, hearsay, and Rules 403 and 404(b), were overruled. Campbell stated that Adams had persuaded Appellant that she was "really hurt." Although "it took a while," Appellant eventually called Campbell and 911.

A victim's out-of-court statements recounting her memory of events, rather than her state of mind, are inadmissible.²²³ The hearsay statements in this part of Campbell's testimony fall within that category. The State failed to establish that any of this hearsay evidence was admissible under Rule 803(3) or any other hearsay exception.²²⁴ Further, the testimony was not admissible under the rule of optional completeness because Appellant did not challenge the fact that Campbell saw the aftermath of the abuse. Moreover, this testimony did not establish an elemental or evidentiary fact, rebut a defensive theory, or serve to clarify other hearsay.²²⁵ Rather,

²²³ See, e.g., Dorsey, 24 S.W.3d at 928-29.

²²⁴ See Cofield v. State, 891 S.W.2d 952, 954 (Tex. Crim. App. 1994) (stating that, when a defendant properly objected to hearsay, the State then had the burden to show that the proffered evidence was admissible pursuant to a hearsay exception).

²²⁵ See Montgomery v. State, 810 S.W.2d 372, 387 (Tex. Crim. App. 1991) (stating that "if extraneous offense evidence is not

this testimony tended to show that Appellant was a bad person with a propensity for abusing his wives.²²⁶ Therefore, the trial court erred in admitting this testimony.

Other parts of Campbell's testimony regarding Jelena where Appellant preserved error were likewise inadmissible. Specifically, Campbell testified to instances where Jelena expressed fear of Appellant. Campbell relayed that the first time Jelena expressed fear of Appellant was when she was pregnant with her first child. Jelena commented, "What have I gotten myself into? Now I'm going to be stuck with him for the next 18 years." Campbell further testified that in the last months of Jelena's life, Jelena's fear of Appellant intensified. When asked how she knew this, Campbell testified that Jelena stated that Appellant had threatened to kill her multiple times and that if Jelena ever died in an accident, to ensure that her death was investigated.

The State failed to establish that Campbell's testimony conveying Jelena's hearsay statements describing specific instances of Appellant's threats and abuse were admissible under Rule 803(3) or any other hearsay exception.²²⁷ For the same reasons the

^{&#}x27;relevant' apart from supporting an inference of 'character conformity,' it is absolutely inadmissible under Rule 404(b)").

²²⁶ See Montgomery, 810 S.W.2d at 387.

²²⁷ See Tex. R. Evid. 802 (stating that hearsay is inadmissible unless a statute or rule provides otherwise).

testimony regarding Adams was inadmissible, this testimony regarding Jelena was inadmissible.

Further, Article 38.36²²⁸ permits a party to offer evidence of the defendant's and victim's previous relationship, but such evidence must meet the requirements of the Rules of Evidence.²²⁹ Therefore, although this testimony showed Appellant's relationship with Jelena at the time of the offense, it was inadmissible hearsay.

However, the improperly admitted testimony did not influence the jury or had but slight effect because, as discussed previously, the State presented considerable admissible evidence of Jelena's fear of

²²⁸ Article 38.36(a) provides:

In all prosecutions for murder, the state or the defendant shall be permitted to offer testimony as to all relevant facts and circumstances surrounding the killing and the previous relationship existing between the accused and the deceased, together with all relevant facts and circumstances going to show the condition of the mind of the accused at the time of the offense.

²²⁹ See Garcia, 201 S.W.3d at 702; Smith v. State, 5 S.W.3d 673, 692 (Tex. Crim. App. 1999) (Keller, J., concurring and dissenting) (stating, concerning a prior version of Article 38.36, "[T]he rules against hearsay, and other rules relating to the proper form in which evidence must be admitted, are not affected by Article 38.36. The statute was intended only to address the admissibility of evidence by its subject matter.").

Appellant and Appellant's guilt.²³⁰ In these circumstances, admitting Campbell's extraneous-offense hearsay testimony concerning Appellant's past abuse of Adams and Jelena did not constitute reversible error. Point of error seventeen is overruled.

WHETHER APPELLANT "OPENED THE DOOR"

In point of error eighteen, Appellant contends that the trial judge erroneously ruled that he had "opened the door" to Campbell's extensive prejudicial testimony. He states that he merely elicited Campbell's acknowledgment that she was not present when the abuse she described took place. He argues that this did not open the door to the State Campbell additional asking about hearsay statements concerning his extraneous bad conduct, including prior instances of abuse and violation of related protective orders. Appellant states that all of Campbell's hearsay testimony was inadmissible under Rule 803(3), violated his confrontation rights, and was prejudicial.

We concluded in point of error seventeen that, although Appellant's questioning did not open the door to Campbell's extraneous-offense hearsay testimony, Appellant was not harmed by its admission.

²³⁰ See Thomas, 505 S.W.3d at 926 (concluding that, if a non-constitutional error did not influence the jury, or had but very slight effect, the judgment should be affirmed).

Appellant also complains about a comment the prosecutor made after asking Campbell whether Jelena had told her that Appellant had threatened to slit her throat. The trial court overruled Appellant's Rule 403, Rule 404(b), and hearsay objections to that question. Campbell responded that she did not recall that threat. The prosecutor then commented, "Sometimes I get confused on who the statements were said to. 'Slit the throat' must have been to another person." Appellant did not object to this comment. Therefore, he did not preserve error, and we need not consider his complaint on the merits.²³¹ Point of error eighteen is overruled.

FIREARMS EVIDENCE

In point of error twenty, Appellant asserts that the trial judge abused his discretion during the guilt phase when he admitted irrelevant and prejudicial evidence of the firearms that investigators found in the trunk of Appellant's vehicle. Appellant argues that this evidence was inadmissible because the prosecutor did not allege that any of the firearms found in the trunk of Appellant's vehicle were involved in the offense or that Appellant's possession of them was unlawful.

Appellant further states that the firearms evidence should have been excluded under Rule 403 because its probative value was substantially outweighed by the danger of unfair prejudice. He

²³¹ See Tex. R. App. P. 33.1(a); See Coble, 330 S.W.3d at 282.

avers that the contents of the trunk did not serve to make a fact of consequence more or less probable. He also argues that the weapons should have been excluded due to their potential to impress the jury in an irrational and indelible way.

Rule 403 allows for the exclusion of otherwise relevant evidence when its probative value is substantially outweighed by the danger of unfair prejudice.²³² This rule carries a presumption that relevant evidence will be more probative than prejudicial.²³³ We review a trial judge's ruling under Rule 403 for an abuse of discretion.²³⁴

Here, the firearms evidence was relevant and had a high probative value. Appellant packed the trunk of his car with loaded firearms and ammunition before he left his mother's house on the morning of the charged offense. A receipt on the floorboard showed that he purchased additional ammunition that morning. This conduct demonstrated advance planning in anticipation of murdering Jelena and the drastic measures that Appellant was prepared to take to avoid capture. Therefore, the firearms evidence was probative of Appellant's plan to murder Jelena and evade arrest.

²³² Tex. R. Evid. 403; See Davis, 329 S.W.3d at 806.

²³³ Santellan, 939 S.W.2d at 169.

²³⁴ Pawlak v. State, 420 S.W.3d 807, 810 (Tex. Crim. App. 2013); Gonzalez, 544 S.W.3d at 370.

Further, Appellant was arrested while fleeing from the crime scene to avoid capture. In his statement to police, Appellant said that he would have shot the arresting officers if he had not had L.C. in the car with him. Later, he asserted that he would have shot the officers if he needed to defend L.C. He also stated that, during the chase, he considered committing "suicide by cop." The firearms in Appellant's trunk were relevant to assessing the credibility of Appellant's statement.

Appellant contends that the facts of this case are similar to those in Alexander v. State²³⁵ in which the appellate court concluded that a revolver found in the residence where the defendant was arrested was irrelevant and unfairly prejudicial. In *Alexander*, the victim died from a rifle shot, and the suspect left the rifle at the crime scene. Three weeks later, the defendant was arrested in a residence in another town. Investigators seized a .357 Magnum from inside the residence.²³⁶ There was no showing that the residence was the defendant's or that the Magnum had any connection to the defendant or to the offense. On these facts, the appellate court found that the Magnum was not relevant, and even if it was relevant, it did not "compellingly serve to make a fact of consequence more or less probable."237 The

 $^{^{235}\,}Alexander\,v.\,State,$ 88 S.W.3d 772 (Tex. App.—Corpus Christi-Edinburg 2002, pet. ref'd).

²³⁶ Id. at 774, 777.

²³⁷ Id. at 778.

seizure of the Magnum had no probative value, and it had the potential to impress the jury in an irrational but indelible way.²³⁸ And the State did not prove that the defendant committed an extraneous offense.²³⁹ Considering these factors, the appellate court held that the trial court abused its discretion by admitting the Magnum into evidence.²⁴⁰

Here, Appellant's reliance on *Alexander* is misplaced. Unlike the handgun in *Alexander*, the firearms in this case were clearly connected to Appellant and to his preparations for the offense and its aftermath. When police officers stopped Appellant, they observed a handgun between his legs. A loaded Sig Sauer was on the floor beneath L.C.'s car seat. On these facts, the evidence of loaded firearms in the trunk of Appellant's car was not unfairly prejudicial.

The trial judge did not abuse his discretion in determining that the probative value of the firearms evidence was not substantially outweighed by the danger of unfair prejudice. Point of error twenty is overruled.

AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSE INSTRUCTION

In point of error twenty-two, Appellant asserts that the trial judge erred in refusing to instruct the

 $^{^{238}}$ *Id*.

 $^{^{239}}$ *Id*.

 $^{^{240}}$ *Id*.

jury regarding the affirmative defense to kidnapping. Section 20.03(a) provides that a person commits the offense of kidnapping if he intentionally or knowingly abducts another person. Section 20.01(2) defines the term, "abduct," as restraining a person "with intent to prevent his liberation by: (A) secreting or holding him in a place where he is not likely to be found; or (B) using or threatening to use deadly force." Section 20.03(b)—the section relevant to Appellant's complaint—provides an affirmative defense to prosecution when:

- (1) the abduction was not coupled with intent to use or to threaten to use deadly force;
- (2) the actor was a relative of the person abducted; and
- (3) the actor's sole intent was to assume lawful control of the victim.

Sections 20.03(b)(2) and (3) constitute a confession-and-avoidance defense because they do not negate any element of the offense of kidnapping but rather excuse what would otherwise constitute criminal conduct. A defendant's failure to testify, stipulate, or offer evidence admitting to the offense prevents him from benefitting from a confession-and-avoidance defense.²⁴¹

²⁴¹ See Cornet v. State, 417 S.W.3d 446, 451 (Tex. Crim. App. 2013) (instruction on a confession-and-avoidance defense is appropriate only when defendant essentially admits to every element of the offense but interposes a justification to excuse it);

Defense counsel requested a Section 20.03(b) instruction because "There's no showing that the death of [Jelena] was facilitating the possession of [L.C.]" and there was evidence from which the jury could have found that Appellant took L.C. with him "as an afterthought" so that L.C. would not be left alone in Jelena's home. The trial judge denied the requested instruction stating:

I don't see where the evidence supports a submission of affirmative defense under the facts of this case.

The affirmative defense, the abduction was not coupled with intent to use or threaten to use deadly force. The door is kicked in. She's shot six times. The child is taken.

I'm going to deny that request. I just don't think the evidence is there to submit that affirmative defense to prosecution under this section.

Upon a timely request, the trial judge must instruct the jury on any defensive issue raised by the

Gomez v. State, 380 S.W.3d 830, 834 (Tex. App.—Houston [14th Dist.] 2012, pet. ref'd) (concluding that a defendant did not establish a confession-and-avoidance defense when his conflicting accounts of the incident did not show that he admitted to the offense).

evidence, even if the evidence is contradicted or weak.²⁴²

A defense is raised by the evidence if there is some evidence on each element of the defense that, if believed by the jury, would support a rational inference that the element is true.²⁴³ Therefore, for a defendant to be entitled to a jury instruction under Section 20.03(b), there must be admitted evidence that, if believed, would support all three elements of the affirmative defense.²⁴⁴

When reviewing the trial judge's decision not to instruct on a defensive issue, we consider the evidence in the light most favorable to the defendant's requested submission.²⁴⁵ We review the judge's decision for an abuse of discretion.²⁴⁶

Assuming, without deciding, the trial court's failure to give the Section 20.03(b) instruction was error, we examine whether the error was harmless or

Art. 36.14; Rogers v. State, 550 S.W.3d 190, 193 (Tex. Crim. App. 2018); see also Rue v. State, 288 S.W.3d 107, 110 (Tex. App.—Houston [1st Dist.] 2009, pet. ref'd).

²⁴³ See Tex. Penal Code § 2.04(c) ("The issue of the existence of an affirmative defense is not submitted to the jury unless evidence is admitted supporting the defense.").

 ²⁴⁴ See Rue, 288 S.W.3d at 110; Green v. State, 881 S.W.2d 27,
 28-29 (Tex. App.—San Antonio 1994, pet. ref'd).

²⁴⁵ Bufkin v. State, 207 S.W.3d 779, 782 (Tex. Crim. App. 2006).

 $^{^{246}}$ *Id*.

requires reversal. Appellant made a timely request for the charge. Therefore, reversal is required if the error is calculated to injure an appellant's rights, which means no more than that there must be some harm to Appellant from the error.²⁴⁷ In other words, an error that has been properly preserved by objection will call for reversal as long as the error is not harmless. The degree of harm must be assayed in light of the entire jury charge, the state of the evidence, including the contested issues and weight of probative evidence, the argument of counsel and any other relevant information revealed by the record of the trial as a whole.

Appellant's theory, as summarized at closing, was that the evidence may have supported murder ("If the State has proved beyond a reasonable doubt that Mr. Calvert committed the offense of murder, so be it. But like Mr. Cassel says, you know, that's not enough.... There has to be something more."). But here, there was not "something more." The evidence did not support a kidnapping (Appellant did not "abduct" L.C.), or a burglary (Appellant was "just mad and upset and went over there to talk about it, knocked at the door, and whatever happened after that point happened"). So, to the extent that the jury could have found the "abduction" of L.C. (as opposed to the killing of Jelena) was not "coupled" with the intent to use deadly force, the jury had an out: it could have convicted Appellant of murder. Moreover,

 $^{^{247}\} Almanza\ v.\ State,\ 686\ S.W.2d\ 157,\ 171\ (Tex.\ Crim.\ App.\ 1984).$

when a jury returns a general guilty verdict on an indictment charging alternate methods committing the same offense, the verdict stands if the evidence is sufficient to support a finding under any of the theories submitted. The presence of overwhelming evidence of guilt plays a determinative role in resolving the issue and may be considered when assessing jury-charge error.²⁴⁸ Here, discussed in the response to point of error twentytwo, the evidence of murder in the course of burglary was overwhelming. Under these circumstances, the failure of the court to give the Section 20.03(b) did not cause "some harm."

Point of error twenty-two is overruled.

JURY UNANIMITY

In point of error twenty-three, Appellant asserts that he was denied his right to a unanimous verdict when the trial judge refused to provide the jury with a special verdict form and thereby allowed jurors to convict Appellant even if they failed to agree unanimously on the underlying offense needed to establish capital murder. Appellant argues that there were substantial grounds to question whether he was guilty of kidnapping when he took L.C. from Jelena's home. Moreover, Appellant states, there was a significant question whether he was guilty of burglary, in light of L.C.'s statement to Lester that he heard a knock on the door before Appellant

 $^{^{248}}$ $Sanchez\ v.$ $State,\ 376\ S.W.3d\ 767,\ 775\ (Tex.\ Crim.\ App.\ 2012).$

entered the house and shot Jelena. Appellant avers that his request for a special verdict form should have been granted, "given the unique set of facts in this situation." He further contends that the United States Constitution's due process clause requires that the same underlying offense, as an element of the offense of capital murder, be found unanimously and beyond a reasonable doubt.

We have repeatedly held that a jury's general verdict of "guilty of capital murder as charged in the indictment" does not violate the unanimity requirement when capital murder was charged in separate paragraphs, each alleging an alternative manner or means of committing capital murder.²⁴⁹ This holding applies "equally to all alternate theories of capital murder" contained in Texas Penal Code Section 19.03, "whether they are found in the same or different subsections, so long as the same victim is alleged for the predicate murder[.]"250 Therefore, the jury's general verdict in response to instructions alternative manners providing means committing capital murder did not violate the unanimity requirement. Point of error twenty-three is overruled.

²⁴⁹ See Luna, 268 S.W.3d at 600-01; see also Martinez v. State, 129 S.W.3d 101, 103 (Tex. Crim. App. 2004).

 $^{^{250}\} Gamboa\ v.\ State,\ 296\ S.W.3d\ 574,\ 584\ (Tex.\ Crim.\ App.\ 2009).$

PUNISHMENT-PHASE EVIDENCE: OFFICER LOGAN

In point of error twenty-four, Appellant asserts that the trial judge committed reversible error at the punishment phase by admitting 1) former TDCJ corrections officer David Logan's graphic testimony about an incident in which an inmate administrative segregation stabbed him in the eye with a pencil, leaving him blind in one eye and 2) State's Exhibit 368, a brain scan that showed the pencil still embedded. Appellant maintains that his timely objections under Rules 401, 402, and 403 should have been sustained. Additionally, contends that the admission of this evidence violated his Eighth Amendment right to individualized sentencing. Appellant further argues that the admission of this evidence was not harmless because there was minimal evidence that he presented a threat of future dangerousness; his history of violence was limited to domestic incidents, and he had no record of assaultive or violent conduct while in jail.

Appellant acknowledges that evidence of the violent nature of Texas prisons is generally relevant to the question of a defendant's future dangerousness, but he avers that Logan's testimony, describing another inmate's violent attack in graphic detail, was not even "marginally relevant" to the question of whether Appellant should receive the death penalty. Alternatively, any marginal relevance was outweighed by this evidence's graphic and

highly prejudicial nature. We agree with this latter proposition, but we find the error harmless.

Logan testified that he had served in the Navy "[f]our years during Desert Storm" before becoming a corrections officer, and worked for over ten years in that capacity until an unprovoked attack by an inmate left him disabled and unable to work. He testified that he was injured after he and another officer prepared to escort an inmate to the recreation vard. That inmate was in the most restrictive custody classification within administrative segregation. Following standard procedure, Logan visually searched the inmate and then handcuffed him through the slot in the cell door. In the few seconds between handcuffing the inmate and opening the cell door, the inmate freed one hand. When Logan opened the cell door, the inmate hit him and stabbed him in the eye with a pencil that he had been given to work on his legal case. Logan struggled with the inmate and eventually forced him back into his cell. Logan was then life-flighted to a hospital.

A brain scan showed that the pencil had gone through his eye and four inches into his brain, coming to rest against the artery of his brain. He was left completely blind in his left eye. He did not know why the inmate attacked him but he surmised that the inmate, who was serving consecutive sentences totaling 115 years, "probably wanted to die" and therefore attempted to kill a guard. Logan said that if an inmate "has it on his mind to hurt you, there's nothing you can do."

With a few exceptions that do not apply here, Article 37.071, section (2)(a)(1) provides that, at the punishment phase of a capital case, the parties may present evidence "as to any matter the court deems relevant to sentence." In this case, Logan's testimony about the attack he suffered and the brain scan exhibit were marginally relevant to the jury's assessment of Appellant's future dangerousness because they illustrated the ease with which an inmate—even in very secure prison conditions—could seriously injure another person.²⁵¹

However, Rule 403 allows for the exclusion of otherwise relevant evidence when its probative value is substantially outweighed by the danger of unfair prejudice. "The term 'probative value' refers to the inherent probative force of an item of evidence—that is, how strongly it serves to make more or less probable the existence of a fact of consequence to the litigation—coupled with the proponent's need for

²⁵¹ See, e.g., Canales v. State, 98 S.W.3d 690, 699 (Tex. Crim. App. 2003) (concluding that the trial court did not abuse its discretion in admitting, over relevance and unfair prejudice objections, an expert's accounts of inmates defeating the locking mechanisms on their cell doors; testimony was responsive to the defense's position that a life-sentenced inmate housed in administrative segregation would not be dangerous); Jenkins v. State, 912 S.W.2d 793, 817-18 (Tex. Crim. App. 1993) (op. on reh'g) (record contained evidence that the appellant was a drug user and that he was particularly dangerous when under the influence, an expert's testimony about the availability of drugs in prison was relevant to future dangerousness and was not "fundamentally unfair").

that item of evidence."²⁵² "Unfair prejudice' refers to a tendency to suggest decision on an improper basis, commonly, though not necessarily, an emotional one."²⁵³

We afford particular respect to the trial judge's exercise of discretion in applying Rule 403.254 Here, the probative value of Logan's testimony about being stabbed and the brain scan of Logan's injury was substantially outweighed by the danger of unfair prejudice.²⁵⁵ Although there was evidence of 1) Appellant's possession of dangerous contraband in his cell (a handcuff key, nail clippers, and a razor blade), and 2) Appellant's hostile, disrespectful, and dishonest conduct in jail and in the courtroom, there was no evidence that he had attempted to attack or physically injure anyone. Therefore, the State's evidence, focusing on a horrific injury inflicted by an inmate who had no connection to Appellant, was likely to impress the jury in some irrational, vet indelible, way. Further, in light of the ample admissible evidence of the significant potential for and actual violence in prison, the State did not need this exhibit.

²⁵² Casey, 215 S.W.3d at 879; Gonzalez, 544 S.W.3d at 372.

²⁵³ Davis, 329 S.W.3d at 806; Gonzalez, 544 S.W.3d at 373.

²⁵⁴ Moreno v. State, 22 S.W.3d 482, 487-88 (Tex. Crim. App. 1999); Gonzalez, 544 S.W.3d at 370.

²⁵⁵ *Cf. Reese*, 33 S.W.3d at 243 ("[T]he facts that the photograph depict[s] are not facts of consequence that were in dispute.").

But, given the record as a whole, we hold that its admission was harmless. The evidence did not have a substantial and injurious effect on the punishment decision because the State presented considerable admissible evidence of Appellant's future dangerousness and the prison conditions in which he would be confined.²⁵⁶ The presentation of Logan's testimony about the stabbing and State's Exhibit 368 was a small part of the State's lengthy case at the punishment phase. The State's "overwhelming focus" was on Appellant's behavior and prison conditions.²⁵⁷ Therefore, we reject Appellant's argument that the error was not harmless.

Appellant's assertion that Logan's testimony violated the Eighth Amendment's requirement of individualized sentencing is without merit. The Supreme Court has not applied the individualized sentencing requirement in assaying the admissibility of future dangerousness evidence. Rather, the

²⁵⁶ Cf. Garcia, 126 S.W.3d at 927 (holding that the erroneous admission of evidence was harmless because (1) "there was a considerable amount of other evidence from which the jury could have concluded that [the] appellant had been abusive toward his wife"; and (2) "there was more than ample evidence to support the jury's affirmative answer to the special issue concerning [the] appellant's future dangerousness").

²⁵⁷ Cf. Cantu v. State, 939 S.W.2d 627, 637-38 (Tex. Crim. App. 1997) (concluding that the erroneous admission of victim impact evidence was harmless given its sparsity, the fact that the State did not mention it during arguments, and the overwhelming focus on the appellant's behavior and the circumstances of the offense).

Supreme Court has held that a jury must be allowed to consider all relevant evidence as to why a death sentence should or should not be imposed.²⁵⁸ The Supreme Court has also stated that it is unconvinced "that the adversary process cannot be trusted to sort out the reliable from the unreliable evidence and opinion about future dangerousness, particularly when the convicted felon has the opportunity to present his own side of the case."²⁵⁹

The individualized sentencing requirement is satisfied when the jury is able to consider and give full effect to a defendant's mitigating evidence. Appellant does not aver that he was prevented from presenting relevant mitigating evidence. Accordingly, we conclude that the admission of Logan's testimony did not violate the Eighth Amendment's individualized sentencing requirement. Point of error twenty-four is overruled.

²⁵⁸ Jurek v. Texas, 428 U.S. 262, 271 (1976).

²⁵⁹ Barefoot v. Estelle, 463 U.S. 880, 901 (1983).

²⁶⁰ See, e.g., Kansas v. Marsh, 548 U.S. 163, 171 (2006) ("[A]s a requirement of individualized sentencing, a jury must have the opportunity to consider all evidence relevant to mitigation"); Jones v. United States, 527 U.S. 373, 381 (1999) ("[I]n order to satisfy the requirement that capital sentencing decisions rest upon an individualized inquiry, a scheme must allow a 'broad inquiry' into all 'constitutionally relevant mitigating evidence."); Blystone v. Pennsylvania, 494 U.S. 299, 307 (1990) ("The requirement of individualized sentencing in capital cases is satisfied by allowing the jury to consider all relevant mitigating evidence.").

PUNISHMENT-PHASE EVIDENCE: OPINION TESTIMONY AND VICTIM IMPACT EVIDENCE

In point of error twenty-five, Appellant asserts that the trial judge erred in allowing three categories of improper testimony at the punishment phase: (1) a guard's opinion of Appellant's future dangerousness based on Appellant's jail and courtroom conduct while representing himself; (2) victim impact evidence; and (3) opinions of mental health experts.

Appellant cites no authority for his position that a guard's opinion based on his observations of Appellant's conduct was inadmissible, which was, in any event admissible under Rule 701.²⁶¹ Appellant also provides no argument and cites no legal authority in support of his assertion that the State elicited improper victim impact testimony. Therefore, these parts of his complaint are inadequately briefed.²⁶²

Regarding the third part of Appellant's complaint, he argues in part that the State's first expert witness at the punishment phase, Dr. Edward Gripon,

²⁶¹ See Fierro v. State, 706 S.W.2d 310, 317 (Tex. Crim. App. 1986) (finding that a probation officer and a jail administrator, who both knew the defendant, could testify that the defendant would be violent in the future); see also Fairow, 943 S.W.2d at 899 (concluding that a lay opinion regarding another person's mental state is admissible under Rule 701 as long as the proponent establishes personal knowledge of the facts from which the opinion may be drawn).

²⁶² See Tex. R. App. P. 38.1(h), (i).

invaded the province of the jury when he testified over objection that Appellant's diagnosis of major depression was unrelated to his commission of the offense. The record reflects that the prosecutor began a question: "I mean, as far as when the jury is looking at these diagnoses and does that mitigate the defendant's actions in shooting his wife or—." Defense counsel interrupted to object that this question was "outside the doctor's area of expertise." The trial judge overruled the objection, but Gripon did not answer the question. Instead, the prosecutor asked: "I mean, just what I'm saying is, is it relevant to these things at all, as far as his culpability?" Gripon responded, "I don't think in forensic psychiatry we have ever noted a correlation between major depressive disorder and homicide."

Appellant's objection at trial ("outside the doctor's area of expertise") does not comport with his complaint on appeal ("invaded the province of the jury"). Therefore, he failed to preserve error.²⁶³ Moreover, opinion testimony is not objectionable solely on the basis that it "embraces an ultimate issue to be decided by the trier of fact."²⁶⁴

²⁶³ See Tex. R. App. P. 33.1; Gardner, 733 S.W.2d at 201.

²⁶⁴ Tex. R. Evid. 704; *See Ramirez v. State*, 815 S.W.2d 636, 650-51 (Tex. Crim. App. 1991) (concluding that psychiatric expert opinion testimony concerning a defendant's future dangerousness that was based upon sufficient relevant facts was admissible, provided that those facts were within the expert's personal knowledge, assumed from common or judicial knowledge, or established by the evidence).

Appellant further complains that the State's second expert witness, Dr. Michael Arambula, invaded the province of the jury when he testified that, because of "how [Appellant] interacts, ... when a woman, in particular, per his records, doesn't do what he wants, then she's going to be at risk of being assaulted, threatened, restrained, ... or else he could control the situation by ..., choking, hitting, any of those things[.]" Appellant did not object to this testimony. Therefore, he failed to preserve error.²⁶⁵ Point of error twenty-five is overruled.

DEFINING "MITIGATING EVIDENCE"

Appellant's points of error twenty-six and twenty-seven concern the definition of "mitigating evidence" in Article 37.071, section 3(f)(3). In point of error twenty-six, Appellant asserts that the definition of mitigating evidence is facially unconstitutional because it limits the Eighth Amendment concept of mitigation to factors that render a defendant less "morally blameworthy" for the commission of capital murder.

Appellant does not assert that he objected to Article 37.071's definition of mitigation at trial. Nor does he direct us to any place in the record where he objected. "A facial challenge to the constitutionality of a statute" can be forfeited by a failure to object at trial. Accordingly, Appellant forfeited this claim of

²⁶⁵ Tex. R. App. P. 33.1; Yazdchi, 428 S.W.3d at 844.

²⁶⁶ Karenev v. State, 281 S.W.3d 428, 434 (Tex. Crim. App. 2009).

error, and we will not address it on the merits.²⁶⁷ Point of error twenty-six is overruled.

In point of error twenty-seven, Appellant argues that Article 37.071's definition of mitigating evidence is unconstitutional as applied to him because, during jury voir dire, the prosecutor effectively instructed the jurors who served on this case that the mitigation special issue required a "nexus" between proffered mitigating evidence and the defendant's culpability for the offense. The record shows that Appellant did not timely object or otherwise challenge the prosecutor's explanations of mitigating evidence and moral blameworthiness. Accordingly, he forfeited this claim of error on appeal.²⁶⁸ Point of error twenty-seven is overruled.

CHALLENGES FOR CAUSE

In point of error twenty-eight, Appellant alleges that the trial judge erroneously refused to grant his challenges for cause to venire members Bressman, Malone, and Welch. He contends that their statements during individual voir dire showed that they were biased against him, they strongly favored

²⁶⁷ See Tex. R. App. P. 33.1; see also Fuller v. State, 253 S.W.3d 220, 232 (Tex. Crim. App. 2008) ("We have consistently held that the failure to object in a timely and specific manner during trial forfeits complaints about the admissibility of evidence. This is true even though the error may concern a constitutional right of the defendant.").

²⁶⁸ See Tex. R. App. P. 33.1; cf. Threadgill v. State, 146 S.W.3d 654, 667 (Tex. Crim. App. 2004).

the death penalty, and they affirmatively wanted to serve on the jury. Further, he avers that the prosecutors committed misconduct during voir dire by describing the facts of other death penalty cases and expressing their opinions concerning the death penalty and the insanity defense.

A prospective juror is challengeable for cause if (among other reasons) the prospective juror has a bias or prejudice against the defendant or against the law upon which either the State or the defense is entitled to rely.²⁶⁹ The test is whether the prospective juror's bias or prejudice will substantially impair his ability to carry out his duties in accordance with his instructions and his oath.270 A party wishing to exclude a juror because of bias must demonstrate, through questioning, that the potential juror lacks impartiality.²⁷¹ Before a prospective juror may be excused for cause on this basis, the law must be explained to him, and he must be asked whether he can follow it, regardless of his personal views.²⁷² The challenging party must show that the prospective juror understands the requirements of the law but

 $^{^{269}}$ Tex. Code Crim. Proc. art. 35.16(a)(9), (c)(2); $Gardner,\ 306$ S.W.3d at 295.

²⁷⁰ Gardner, 306 S.W.3d at 295.

²⁷¹ Wainwright v. Witt, 469 U.S. 412, 423 (1985).

²⁷² Gardner, 306 S.W.3d at 295.

cannot overcome his prejudice well enough to follow the law.²⁷³

The standard of review on appeal is whether the trial court abused its discretion.²⁷⁴ We examine the voir dire of the prospective juror as a whole²⁷⁵ and afford great deference to the trial court's decision because the trial judge was present to observe the prospective juror's demeanor and listen to his tone of voice.²⁷⁶ Particular deference is due when the prospective juror's answers are vacillating, unclear, or contradictory.²⁷⁷

But even if a trial judge erroneously denied a challenge for cause against a venire member, the appellant must show harm. To do so, the appellant must show that he was forced to use a peremptory strike to remove that venire member and that he suffered a detriment from the loss of that peremptory strike because he would have used that strike on another objectionable juror.²⁷⁸

²⁷³ *Id*.

²⁷⁴ Id. at 296.

²⁷⁵ Curry v. State, 910 S.W.2d 490, 493 (Tex. Crim. App. 1995).

 $^{^{276}}$ Gardner, 306 S.W.3d at 295-96.

²⁷⁷ Smith v. State, 297 S.W.3d 260, 268 (Tex. Crim. App. 2009).

²⁷⁸ Chambers v. State, 866 S.W.2d 9, 22 (Tex. Crim. App. 1993); Comeaux v. State, 445 S.W.3d 745, 750 (Tex. Crim. App. 2014).

Bressman

At trial, Appellant's sole challenge to Bressman was that her personal beliefs in favor of the death penalty substantially impaired her ability to consider a sentence of life without parole.²⁷⁹ On her written questionnaire, Bressman stated that she generally favored the death penalty and believed it was appropriate in some cases. At the beginning of voir dire, the prosecutor asked: "Anything about your religious views that you think conflict or support the death penalty?" Bressman responded: "I support the death penalty. I believe that, you know, if you take a life and [you're] —vicious enough to do that, then you really shouldn't have the right to live; but that's just how I feel about that.... I'm a very eye-for-an-eyetype person." Later, Appellant asked Bressman to elaborate on that answer, and she responded: "I do feel like if someone has taken the life of someone very brutally and for no good, apparent reason, I definitely—and the evidence is there—I do think the death penalty is an appropriate penalty for that person." Toward the end of voir dire, Appellant asked: "Isn't it true that your core beliefs, though,

²⁷⁹ In his brief, Appellant also complains that Bressman was prejudiced because both of her parents worked for the Texas Department of Corrections, she had seen information about the case on television, and she affirmatively wanted to join the jury. But we will not consider Appellant's challenges on appeal that differ from his challenge during voir dire. *See Chambers v. State*, 903 S.W.2d 21, 32 (Tex. Crim. App. 1995) ("We have repeatedly held that an objection at trial that does not comport with the complaint on appeal presents nothing for review.").

lean towards the death penalty?" Bressman responded: "Absolutely. Yes."

But the record of Bressman's voir dire as a whole does not show that her beliefs would interfere with her ability to serve as a juror and abide by the oath. Bressman indicated during voir dire that she would not automatically decide that a defendant deserved a death sentence after she had found him guilty and concluded that he would be a future danger. Rather, she affirmed that she could consider whether any of the evidence was sufficiently mitigating to merit a life sentence. Bressman stated that jurors "should hear everything before ... mak[ing] a major decision because there is a life in the balance." She also testified that she could listen to all of the evidence and follow the law even if she did not personally agree with it.

When questioned by Appellant, Bressman acknowledged that she "lean[ed] towards the death penalty," but she stated that this belief would not impair her ability substantially to mitigating evidence. She also testified that she would be open to considering mental health evidence. She stated that she would hold the State to its burden of proof because, if she were in the defendant's situation, that was what she would want the jurors to do. Further, she affirmed that she would not always answer the future dangerousness question affirmatively. She added that her parents, who had worked in the criminal justice system, knew "people who entered the penitentiary who were model inmates and who never would have done anything else to another person." She said that some people who committed a serious offense would not be a threat "to the society in which they've been placed."

Bressman's responses during voir dire indicated that she could set aside any biases she might have, follow the law, and listen to all of the evidence. We defer to the decision of the trial judge, who observed her demeanor and listened to the ²⁸⁰tone of her voice, and who therefore was in the best position to ascertain whether her opinions would interfere with her ability to serve as a juror. Appellant has not shown that the trial judge erred by denying his challenge for cause to Bressman.

Malone

During voir dire, Appellant challenged Malone for cause solely on the ground that her friendly interactions with Jelena might cause her to be biased, particularly in light of her expressed desire to be on the jury.²⁸¹ During voir dire, Malone stated that

²⁸⁰ Cf. Buntion v. State, 482 S.W.3d 58, 104 (Tex. Crim. App. 2016) (holding that the trial judge did not erroneously deny a challenge for cause against a prospective juror when the prospective juror "did not express an inability to set aside her personal opinions and follow the law"; "consistently stated that she would need to know all of the evidence before she could answer the special issues"; and "did not think that the death penalty was always appropriate for the capital murder of a police officer.").

²⁸¹ In his brief, Appellant also complains that Malone had seen news reports about the case and Appellant's behavior in court. But we will not consider Appellant's challenges on appeal that

she knew Jelena because Jelena was a customer at the bank where Malone worked. When asked how many times she interacted with Jelena, Malone responded: "At least five times. It was enough to know her by her first name." Malone liked Jelena and believed Jelena was a nice person.

But "the mere fact that a juror knows, or is a neighbor, or an intimate acquaintance of, and on friendly relations with, one of the parties to a suit, is not sufficient basis for disqualification."282 For example, a trial court acted within its discretion in denying a challenge for cause to a prospective juror who testified that she knew the victim and several witnesses but stated that she could set this knowledge aside and evaluate the case strictly from the evidence she heard at trial and from the jury charge. 283 In another case, a prospective juror testified that he had known the victim all his life and that "there is a possibility" of bias, but also testified that, if selected for the jury, he would not be biased and would "come in here with an open mind." In that case, the defendant did not meet his burden of

differ from his challenge during voir dire. See Chambers, 903 S.W.2d at 32.

 ²⁸² Anderson v. State, 633 S.W.2d 851, 853 (Tex. Crim. App. 1982) (panel op.) (quoting Allbright v. Smith, 5 S.W.2d 970, 971 (Tex. Comm. App. 1928)).

²⁸³ See id. at 854.

showing that the prospective juror was challengeable for cause.²⁸⁴

The record of Malone's voir dire as a whole does not show that her familiarity with Jelena would interfere with her ability to serve as a juror and abide by the oath. The prosecutor asked Malone several times if her interactions with Jelena at the bank would prevent her from being impartial or cause her to believe that Appellant was "a little bit guilty of anything." Malone repeatedly answered that it would not. Malone stated that she did not have a relationship with Jelena outside of the customer relationship through the bank. Malone also confirmed that she would afford Appellant the presumption of innocence and that she could find Appellant not guilty if the prosecutor did not prove guilt beyond a reasonable doubt. She affirmed that she would be able to hold the State to its burden of proving the offense beyond a reasonable doubt.

Malone also stated that she would be able to listen to the evidence and answer the special issues in such a way that Appellant would be sentenced to life without parole. She stated that she would be open to the possibilities, "[d]epending on the evidence." Even if she found that a defendant was guilty and that he would be a future danger, she could still be open to finding sufficient mitigating evidence meriting a life sentence.

 $^{^{284}}$ $Jernigan\ v.\ State,\ 661\ S.W.2d\ 936,\ 939-40\ (Tex.\ Crim.\ App.\ 1983).$

When asked about her affirmative written answer to the question of whether she wanted to be on the jury, Malone stated that she had always been curious about criminal law. She wanted to perform her civic duty. She believed that honest, intelligent people needed to serve on juries in order for the criminal justice system to function properly. She explained that her questionnaire answer was not motivated by a desire to serve on this particular case, but instead was motivated by her general interest in serving on a jury in a criminal case.

The trial judge was in the best position to determine whether Malone was challengeable for cause. Malone affirmed several times that she would afford Appellant the presumption of innocence and consider the evidence in making her decisions. On this record, no "clear abuse of discretion is evident." ²⁸⁵

Welch

Appellant does not identify any reason or provide any argument for why venire member Welch should have been excluded. Instead, he states, "Similar error occurred with regard to Venireperson Welch," and he provides bare citations to the record. This

²⁸⁵ See Colburn v. State, 966 S.W.2d 511, 517 (Tex. Crim. App. 1998) ("In reviewing the trial court's action, we ask whether the totality of the voir dire testimony supports the court's finding that the prospective juror is unable to follow the law as instructed, and reverse only if a clear abuse of discretion is evident.").

part of Appellant's claim is inadequately briefed.²⁸⁶ We decline to make his arguments for him.²⁸⁷ Appellant has not shown that the trial judge erred in denying his challenge for cause to Welch.

Finding no error in the trial judge's denials of Appellant's challenges for cause to these three venire members, we overrule point of error twenty-eight.

RIGHT TO BE PRESENT

In point of error twenty-nine, Appellant contends that the trial judge deprived him of his Article 33.03 right to be present at all essential proceedings in his case when, outside of Appellant's presence, the judge excused four prospective jurors. Appellant argues that the assignment of the entire panel to a specific court and case triggered the commencement of formal voir dire proceedings, including the duty to record all voir dire proceedings with the defendant present.

Article 33.03 requires the personal presence of the defendant "at the trial" in all felony prosecutions unless he voluntarily absents himself *after* pleading to the indictment or after the jury has been selected.²⁸⁸ The point at which "the trial" begins—triggering the defendant's right to be present—depends on whether a general assembly or special

²⁸⁶ See Tex. R. App. P. 38.1(h), (i).

²⁸⁷ See, e.g., Wyatt, 23 S.W.3d at 23 n.5.

²⁸⁸ Tex. Code Crim. Proc. art. 33.03; *Moore*, 999 S.W.2d at 399.

venire is summoned. Prospective jurors who are summoned to a general assembly have not been assigned to any particular case;289 prospective jurors who are summoned to a special venire have been.²⁹⁰ Trial begins for the former group after the jurors who are not disqualified, exempt or excused are divided into trial panels and sent to the individual courts trying the cases; trial begins for the latter group at the time of the exemptions, excuses and qualifications.²⁹¹ So, when a special venire is summoned, a trial court errs by proceeding with the and qualifications in the defendant's excuses absence.292

²⁸⁹ Jasper v. State, 61 S.W.3d 413, 423 (Tex. Crim. App. 2001) (noting that prospective jurors who are summoned to a general assembly have not been assigned to any particular case; the judge presiding over the general assembly is assigned for that purpose only at that time and has no given case in mind).

²⁹⁰ Tex. Code Crim. Proc. art. 34.01 ("A 'special venire' is a writ issued in a capital case by order of the district court, commanding the sheriff to summon either verbally or by mail such a number of persons, not less than 50, as the court may order, to appear before the court on a day named in the writ from whom the jury for the trial of such case is to be selected.").

²⁹¹ Jasper, 61 S.W.3d at 423.

²⁹² See Jasper, 61 S.W.3d at 423 (holding that "it was statutory and constitutional error for the trial court to proceed with the excuses and qualifications in [the] appellant's absence" because the prospective jurors were "already assigned to [the] appellant's specific case.").

Here, a special venire was summoned. The record in this case reflects that the trial judge stated several times that the panel summoned for Appellant's case was not a special venire. But the record also reflects that the panel was summoned specifically for the purpose of selecting a jury for the trial of this case. Accordingly, Appellant had the right to be personally present when the trial court proceeded with excuses and qualifications.

In preparation for this trial, the trial judge summoned 1000 prospective jurors. Of the 1000 people summoned, 240 people arrived at the appointed time and place. In the courtroom, the trial judge informed the parties that the panel was waiting in the central jury room. He stated that the judge and parties would move to that room so that the judge could conduct general qualifications. The remaining prospective jurors would then fill out the written questionnaires.

However, Appellant filed and presented a motion for continuance, asserting that he had not received the jury pool report a full two days before voir dire as required by Article 34.04.293 He requested that the trial judge dismiss the waiting venire panel and summon a new panel. The prosecutor suggested that

²⁹³ In relevant part, Article 34.04 provides: "No defendant in a capital case in which the state seeks the death penalty shall be brought to trial until he shall have had at least two days (including holidays) a copy of the names of the persons summoned as veniremen, for the week for which his case is set for trial except where he waives the right or is on bail."

the judge could meet with the venire members outside the parties' presence, distribute the questionnaires, and then release them until the following day. Appellant did not object when the judge assented to this suggestion.

The following day, April 24, the trial judge informed the parties that, while distributing the questionnaires, he had excused four prospective jurors from the panel. The judge explained that three venire members who had been available on April 23 could not be available on April 24. One had a longstanding appointment with the Veterans Administration and two would be out of town. The judge postponed their jury service to another date.²⁹⁴ The fourth prospective juror had a "disability that it was clear to the Court that, if they had appeared this morning, I was going to excuse them." He explained that this prospective juror was not competent mentally and was also physically disabled. The juror's spouse had waited for her just outside the central jury room because she needed his assistance. Accordingly, the judge released her. Appellant objected that he had not had an opportunity to object to these excuses or to see and qualify the excused venire members. The trial judge overruled these objections.

²⁹⁴ See Tex. Code Crim. Proc. art. 35.03, § 1 (providing, in relevant part, that the trial court shall hear and determine excuses, including any claim of an exemption or a lack of qualification, and if the court considers the excuse sufficient, the court shall discharge the prospective juror or postpone service to another date, as appropriate).

In the presence of the parties, the trial judge swore in the venire. He heard qualifications, exemptions, and hardships, and he prospective jurors who indicated that they had decided. through exposure to already coverage, that Appellant was guilty. Appellant filed a written motion titled, "Defendant's Objections to Court's Procession Qualify and to Obtain Questionnaire Information from the Summoned Venire Panel on April 23rd, 2015, Without the Presence of the Pro Se Defendant and Motion to Quash the Venire." Prior to individual jury voir dire, the trial judge heard this motion and overruled it. The trial judge erred by proceeding with the prospective jurors' excuses in Appellant's absence.²⁹⁵ Appellant impliedly agreed to allow the judge to distribute questionnaires in his absence. But he did not voluntarily absent himself from a proceeding in which the judge would excuse jurors. Accordingly, any error in excusing them outside Appellant's of constitutional dimension.296 presence was Therefore, we will apply the harm standard for constitutional error.

²⁹⁵ See Jasper, 61. S.W.3d at 423.

²⁹⁶ See id.; see also Miller v. State, 692 S.W.2d 88, 90 (Tex. Crim. App. 1985) (stating that the right of confrontation includes the absolute requirement that a criminal defendant who is threatened with loss of liberty be physically present at all phases of the proceedings against him, absent a waiver through his own conduct); see also Allen, 397 U.S. at 338 (stating that the Confrontation Clause guarantees an accused's right to be present in the courtroom at every stage of his trial).

Under the constitutional-error standard, we will not reverse a conviction if we determine that the error was harmless beyond a reasonable doubt.²⁹⁷ If a reasonable likelihood exists that the error materially affected the jury's deliberations, then the error was not harmless beyond a reasonable doubt.²⁹⁸

Article 35.03 gives a trial judge broad discretion to excuse prospective jurors for good reason.²⁹⁹ The postponement or cancellation of jury service because of a pre-existing scheduling conflict is a legitimate exercise of this discretion.³⁰⁰ Further, the trial judge has the discretion to excuse a prospective juror who has a disability and has requested an excusal.³⁰¹

Accordingly, even if Appellant had been present and had objected to the judge's excusing these four prospective jurors, the trial judge would have been well within his discretion in overruling his objections.³⁰² Further, the judge's explanations

²⁹⁷ See Tex. R. App. P. 44.2(a); Jasper, 61 S.W.3d at 423.

²⁹⁸ Jasper, 61 S.W.3d at 423.

²⁹⁹ Crutsinger v. State, 206 S.W.3d 607, 608 (Tex. Crim. App. 2006).

³⁰⁰ Id. at 608-09.

 $^{^{301}}$ See Black v. State, 26 S.W.3d 895, 899 (Tex. Crim. App. 2000).

³⁰² See Jasper, 61 S.W.3d at 424 (finding it significant to the harm analysis that, even if the appellant had been present and objected to the excuses, the trial court would have been well within its discretion in overruling the objections).

indicated that he would have excused these prospective jurors even if Appellant had objected. Thus, we conclude that Appellant's absence when the judge excused these prospective jurors was harmless beyond a reasonable doubt. Point of error twentynine is overruled.

We affirm the judgment of the trial court.

Delivered: October 9, 2019

Do Not Publish

³⁰³ See id. (finding that a defendant's absence, when a judge excused one prospective juror because she was a "caretaker" and another because she was pregnant and within six weeks of her due date, was harmless beyond a reasonable doubt).

315a

APPENDIX D

141 S. Ct. 1605 Supreme Court of the United States.

James CALVERT

v.

TEXAS

No. 20-701

Decided May 17, 2021

Case below, 2019 WL 5057268.

Opinion

The petition for a writ of certiorari is denied.

Statement of Justice SOTOMAYOR respecting the denial of certiorari.

Petitioner James Calvert was convicted in Texas of murdering his ex-wife. At sentencing, the State called David Logan, a former corrections officer. Logan testified in detail about an incident in which an inmate stabbed him in the eye with a pencil, leaving him blind in that eye. The State introduced a medical scan showing that the pencil traveled four inches into Logan's brain before coming to rest against an artery. Logan was unsure why the inmate attacked him, but testified that if an inmate "has it on his

mind to hurt you, there's nothing you can do." 2019 WL 5057268, *58 (Tex. Crim. App. 2019).

You may be asking what Calvert had to do with this gruesome incident. The answer is nothing. The State nonetheless argued that Logan's testimony and brain scan were admissible because they revealed "an inmate's opportunity for violence within the penitentiary." 164 Record 20. "Do you think they can be controlled in the pen, these inmates?" the State rhetorically asked the jury in its closing argument. 171 id., at 128. "Then you tell me *1606 why David Logan got a pencil stabbed into his brain." Ibid. "Because of what happened to [Logan]," the State argued, Calvert "should get the death penalty." 164 id., at 19. At the jury's recommendation, the trial court sentenced Calvert to death.

Calvert appealed. He argued that admission of the evidence about the inmate's attack on Logan violated his right to individualized sentencing under the Eighth Amendment. See Woodson v. North Carolina, 428 U.S. 280, 303, 96 S.Ct. 2978, 49 L.Ed.2d 944 (1976) (plurality opinion) (capital sentencing proceedings must "allow the particularized consideration of relevant aspects of the [defendant's] character and record"). The Texas Court of Criminal

¹ Calvert also argued that admission of the evidence about the inmate's attack on Logan violated the Texas Rules of Evidence. The Texas Court of Criminal Appeals agreed, but found the error harmless "because the State presented considerable admissible evidence of [Calvert's] future dangerousness and the prison conditions in which he would be confined." 2019 WL 5057268, *59 (2019).

Appeals disagreed, holding that "[t]he individualized sentencing requirement is satisfied when the jury is able to consider and give full effect to a defendant's mitigating evidence." 2019 WL 5057268, *59. That requirement was satisfied here, the court concluded, because Calvert was not "prevented from presenting relevant mitigating evidence." *Ibid*.

Calvert now asks this Court to grant certiorari.² In my view, Calvert raises a serious argument that the State's reliance on a graphic instance of violence by an unrelated inmate to prove that he posed a future danger deprived him of his right to an individualized sentencing.

Despite this weighty question, I do not dissent from the decision to deny Calvert's petition, because I agree that his claim does not meet the Court's traditional criteria for granting certiorari. See this Court's Rule 10. The legal question Calvert presents is complex and would benefit from further percola-

² Calvert raises another claim based on courtroom deputies administering a 50,000-volt electric shock to him because of his failure to follow the court's rule that he stand when addressing the court. While the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals agreed with Calvert that the incident violated due process, it denied relief, concluding that the error was not structural because it occurred outside of the presence of the jury and did not affect Calvert's presumption of innocence or ability to participate in his defense at trial. *Id.*, at *9–*11. Although it may be appropriate for this Court to defer to the lower court's factbound prejudice determination, I underscore how astonishing it is for a court to direct deputies to shock a defendant during trial. If there could ever be an excuse for such violence, enforcing courtroom decorum would not be it.

tion in the lower courts prior to this Court granting review. Certainly, the law is not clear enough to warrant this Court summarily reversing the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals, as Calvert requests. See Kansas v. Carr, 577 U.S. 108, 123, 136 S. Ct. 633, 193 L.Ed.2d 535 (2016) (declining to "shoehorn ... into the Eighth Amendmen[t]" a claim that the jury considered evidence that "clouded [its] consideration of mitigating evidence," and suggesting such claims should be brought under the Due Process Clause); see also Sears v. Upton, 561 U.S. 945, 946, 130 S.Ct. 3259, 177 L.Ed.2d 1025 (2010) (per curiam) (summarily reversing because constitutional error was "plain from the face of the state court's opinion").

I write separately to emphasize that the denial of Calvert's petition should not be construed as a rejection of his claim on the merits.³ Nor does the denial of certiorari *1607 suggest the Court approves of the State's tactics. As the court below recognized, the gruesome attack on Officer Logan "had no connection" to Calvert. 2019 WL 5057268, *58. Indeed, the State introduced no evidence that Calvert "had attempted to attack or physically injure anyone" while incarcerated. *Ibid*. The State asked the jury to sentence Calvert to death in part because of a different

³ In addition to Calvert's Eighth Amendment claim, the State's conduct here may implicate due process. The introduction of irrelevant evidence can "so infec[t] the sentencing proceeding with unfairness as to render the jury's imposition of the death penalty a denial of due process." *Romano v. Oklahoma*, 512 U.S. 1, 12, 114 S. Ct. 2004, 129 L.Ed.2d 1 (1994). The Court's decision today should not be viewed as a rejection of the merits of that potential claim, either.

person's violent conduct that had nothing to do with Calvert. It succeeded. Although this case does not meet this Court's traditional criteria for certiorari, it still stands as a grim reminder that courts should rigorously scrutinize how States prove that a person should face the ultimate penalty. Juries must have a clear view of the "uniquely individual human beings" they are sentencing to death, *Woodson*, 428 U.S., at 304, 96 S. Ct. 2978 (plurality opinion), not one tainted by irrelevant facts about other people's crimes. The Constitution and basic principles of justice require nothing less.